

NARRATIVE

OF 'A



LATE STEAM VOYAGE

FROM

ENGLAND TO INDIA

VIA

THE MEDITERRANEAN.

BY

CAPTAIN T. SEYMOUR BURT, B. E.

F.R.S., F.R.A.S., M. FR. ST. S. &c.

CALCUTTA:

MEDICAL JOURNAL PRESS, FORT WILLIAM.

1840.

DEDICATED BY PERMISSION

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

GEORGE, EARL OF AUCKLAND, G. C. B.

GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

PREFACE.

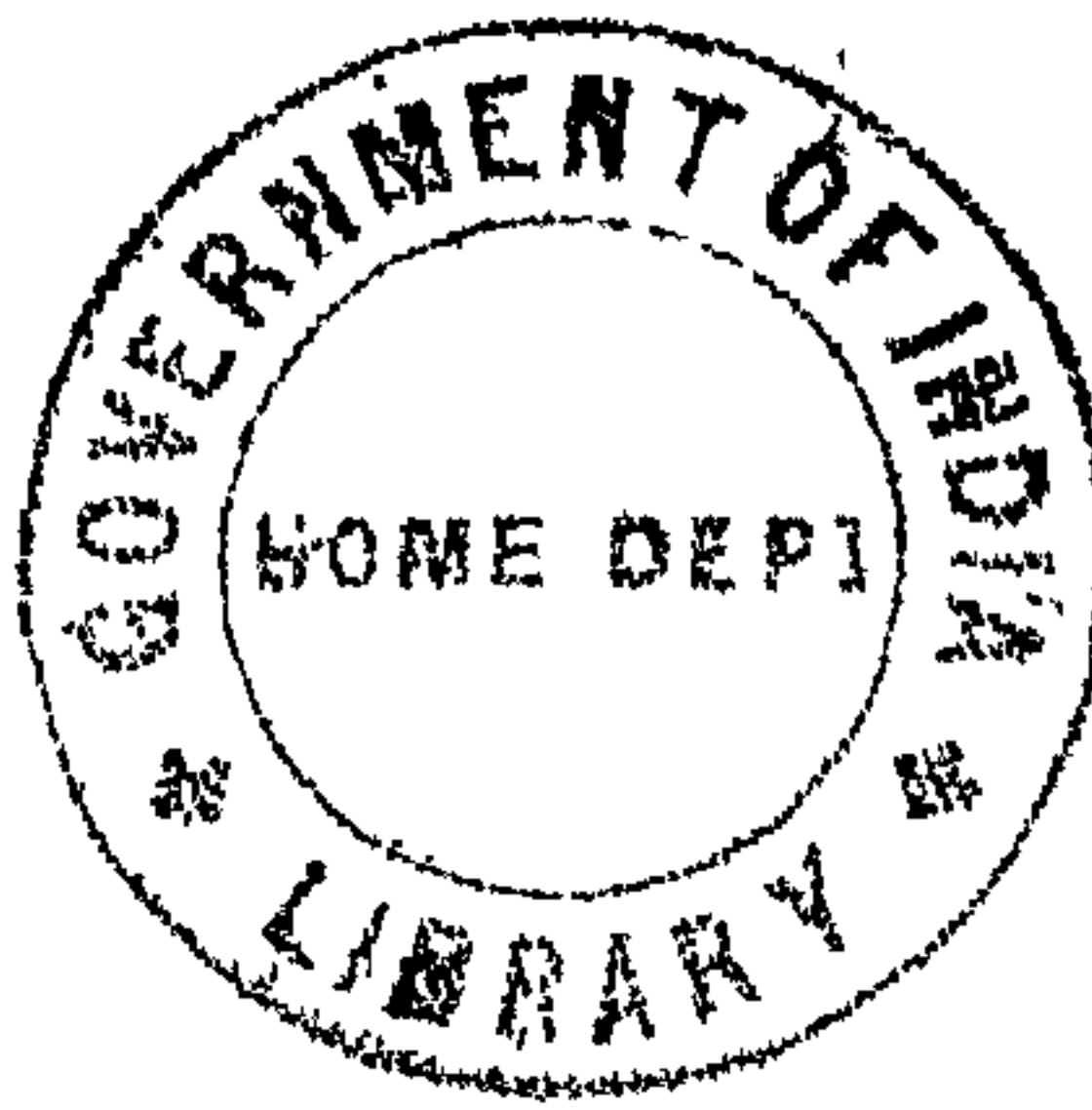
This work is not altogether a Journal, as the *initial* dates in *italics* would appear to indicate, but it was written entirely from a recollection of the scenes, (not immediately subsequent to their occurrence, but) after a lapse of some months—and this description of composition, perhaps, may be deemed preferable to that of a journal, inasmuch as those circumstances or facts only which strike an author the more vividly as worthy of observation and notice are probably retained more firmly in the memory than those of minor consideration or import. Whereas, a journal frequently contains much matter that may be looked upon as superfluous ; notwithstanding which it may still be found a correct record of facts.

The only part of the volume which may be regarded as a journal, is that commencing from the date of my departure from Cawnpore (11th April), the remainder or three 1st parts having been composed at broken periods of time frequently after travel, and having been written altogether in an *aggregate* month of thirty one days, it is to be hoped, that it may meet with such indulgence from the reader as the work may be found to deserve.

NOTICE.

“The numerous typographical errors which occur in the following work are due to the absence of the author from Calcutta, during its progress through the press.

The author has to regret that the explanatory finished drawings (so beautifully copied and completed from the original sketches, by a Serjeant of the Sappers and Miners) which should have accompanied the work, were either lost or mislaid during the illness or absence of the late James Prinsep, Esq., to whom they were forwarded along with the MS. now printed.”



NARRATIVE
OF A
LATE STEAM VOYAGE FROM ENGLAND TO INDIA VIA THE MEDITERRANEAN.

BY AN OFFICER OF THE BENGAL ENGINEERS.

From the India Review.

As the steam communication with England hence has not yet been completed in the manner one could wish it, and as I have lately returned from that country by means of this conveyance, perhaps the following observations may be of some use to those gentlemen who may purpose hereafter proceeding hence to Europe by that mode of travelling. A description of my route and time occupied in it, with various particulars will, probably, be the best way to convey the clearest idea in what a steam journey from England to India consists.

On Friday, the 13th of October, 1837, I went on board the "Tagus," a splendid 900 Ton Steamer of 250 horse power, commanded by Captain Symmons, (an Officer who formerly had charge of the Steamer "Royal Tar," in the Spanish pay, and by whom I had the pleasure of being conveyed both to and from Spain in 1835.) The Tagus sailed at noon, and conveyed us to Falmouth by 11 o'clock on Saturday night, the 16th, so that we were 35 hours performing that trip. We remained there until the receipt of the Monday morning's Mail of London, which reaches Falmouth at 4 or 6 A. M. being about 32 or 36 hours coming down from London; and we started at 10 or 11 A. M. of the 16th. We reached Cape Finisterre, the Northernmost part of Spain, in 48 hours, at a rate (averaging, as it was stated, upwards of $10\frac{1}{2}$ knots per hour). We stopped about an hour or an hour and half at Vigo, in order to deliver the mail bags for that part of the Continent. N. B. these mails are placed under charge of a Lieutenant of the Royal Navy, who is answerable for their safe delivery, the Government paying the Company, owners of the ship, a sum, annually, of either £30,000 or £40,000 for the conveyance of the same, instead of employing H. M.'s Steamers, which are slow sailers, when compared with the Peninsular Steam Navigation Company's Steam Ships, the accommodation, rate of going, comforts, &c. of which are so very superior for passengers to that of the former.

Vigo, which we reached the same day at sun-set, is an exceedingly pretty place, with a beautiful bay, and a harbour having a great depth of water. A Spanish lady, with her female servant, accompanied by some of the authorities, honoured us with a visit, and I was glad of the opportunity of being able again to see one of her nation, at the same time as it enabled me to speak a few words of Spanish, a beautiful language, and in which I was beginning to grow rather rusty. Our disappointment was great when we learned that she was not to be a passenger, but was only a visitor to the boat, the splendid accommodation of which appeared to astonish her, and to call forth her warmest terms of approbation.

I should notice that I saw at Falmouth the Marquis De Saldanha, who left Vigo a few days only before we visited it. He is, as you know, celebrated for his late conduct in the affairs of Portugal, which he has been obliged to leave on the termination of the insurrection, which was lately in force there. He is a gentlemanly looking man with grey hair and mustachios, about 5 ft. $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. high, and fifty or fifty-five years of age. I was staying at the same hotel with him, and his politeness was remarkable. He seemed, however, to be unhappy, at the termination of his fortunes, which certainly did not appear to present a very favourable picture for his view.

We proceeded on to Oporto, which we were "off" at 4 or 5 the next morning, but after firing two guns, in order that boats might be sent off for the mails, as well as

females (some passengers who were now obliged to be conveyed on to Lisbon, although they had only taken their passages for Vigo) and after stopping a couple of hours according to orders, the ship not being allowed to send in the mail by her own boat, we continued our route for Lisbon, which we came in sight of on the evening of the same day. We were obliged to anchor near the entrance of the Tagus until a pilot came the next morning to take us safely up that river. In passing we saw several ships of the line of Her Britannic Majesty's Navy, the Fleet there being commanded by, I think, Admiral Napier (who has lately been restored to the royal navy) his ship, which he took from Don Miguel, in the gallant action which terminated that Prince's hopes.

Soon after dropping anchor we went on shore, and having with difficulty found an hotel, proceeded to view such of the monuments within the city as time would permit. Those which are considered the most worth seeing are the Necessidades, or Palace of the Queen regnant, Donna Maria II. with its gardens, which are generally kept closed, but on this occasion some of the party managed to obtain admittance, and without the aid of that far famed, and celebrated key of silver. The appearance of Lisbon whilst sailing up the river is exceedingly picturesque, with its heights, slopes and hollows, towers and turrets. On the opposite side of the river, the site of lines and redoubts, erected by His Grace the Duke of Wellington in order to cover the embarkation of his army when requisite, are to be met with. The country wine is very abundant, the produce on or near the banks of the river being a beautiful kind of grape, which makes the best of wine in Portugal. These wines, by the by are generally very bad in the town, the best being exported. English beer is met with, but it is by no means drinkable.

The castle, which is in a very dilapidated condition, is a high building completely commanding the town, being situated on the top of a high hill on the inner side or farthest from the landing place. The statue in bronze of Don Juan or John? which greet you on the top of the steps, or rather, in the middle of the grand square is a beautiful and picturesque piece of architecture. The designs right and left of, and attached to, the equestrian figure are well carved, but I forget their description, excepting that I think, they were allegorical. The houses are lofty, large and cool, some with ice rooms which are still cooler, billiard rooms, cafés and shops of all descriptions. Few of the shopkeepers speak French, English, Spanish, Italian or any other language than their own beautiful nasal twang. They are the ugliest set of people I have ever seen, and I was sorry to find that the bad opinion I had formed of them in 1825 at Madeira, which is one of the Portuguese Settlements, was confirmed here in all its force, especially where the ladies were concerned. There was, however, one exception, those at the opera being not only pretty, or at least they appeared so, and passable, but possessed of very good understandings both of the body and mind.

I think they were acting "Robert the Devil," a highly moral and religious performance. The house is large, and the stalls and pit conveniently commodious. The first performance was Belisarius. I liked the dancing in the ballets much. The Portuguese ladies are certainly beautiful dancers, especially so when we consider how fat they are in general.

Let us change the scene. San Roque is a beautiful church, not exteriorly, but interiorly, having some of the most beautiful Mosaic stone paintings I ever saw: one of the altar-places, and some candelabras are of the most elaborate workmanship and are stated to be of immense value, by reason of the quantity of precious metal contained in their composition. Leaving this, we next proceeded a considerable distance, by boat, to visit the old Monastery, of which I forget the name: near the entrance of the river, on entering it, one is much struck with the great extent and amazing height of the roof, when contrasted with the extraordinary small pillars which support it; their tenuity is remarkable: they seem hardly capable of supporting the great weight of the roof at so great a height above ground: they present however a beautiful effect, especially as they are partly carved in an elegant and chaste style. The pulpit is costly in appearance, and not unlike those seen in the cloisters of Belgium, France, or Spain, in fact in all Roman Catholic countries. We were here favoured with a sight of the remains of Don Alphonso, a skeleton which is kept in a coyp, behind the organ, and I cannot say it was the most agreeable I had seen. He was celebrated for having a beautiful wife, who so inflamed the passions of his younger brother, that that brother was induced to raise the standard of rebellion against him and to dethrone and imprison him, and afterwards marry his wife, this was pretty well for a brother, but this is not all, he kept him in close confinement for 18 years, until his death, a fine lesson for posterity. The organ, which is a

double one, is particularly grand ; its tones are as fine as any I have ever heard, the shape of the building no doubt adding to its euphonious chords.

But I hope that my writing so much about Lisbon will not be considered in the light of flying, or "blowing off" from my steam engagement or account. Be that as it may, I must request the reader will not pass over *any* of this matter, as it was not in my power to avoid seeing the realities, and therefore of relating them, when I had once set about my journey. I am writing all from recollection, so I hope to be pardoned for slight omissions, as well as for what may be considered as superabundant though not *adventitious* matter.

The squares of Lisbon are capacious, the streets generally long and wide, excepting the "Goldsmith's street," (which has a row of thick square posts on either side of the way, put up, possibly, to *assist in covering* assassinating parties), and one or two others; they are generally narrow, and all exceedingly filthy and stinking, (I adhere to this term because it is not at all an exaggeration). The "gardez l'eau" of Edinburgh (see Humphray Clinker) I think was nothing to it. The people appear clean, but I only saw one woman with whom I would with pleasure have gone to the antipodes, but not have married, mind ye, for she belonged to the sets named *Ζοον φιλοκοσμον* which, for fear the ladies should think I am disparaging the sex, because I use strange characters signifies "an animal that delights in finery": or something very near it. The palace of the Ajudea (I think it is called) is only the half part of a very large building which was to have been finished, but funds were not forthcoming for the purpose; nor does there seem to be any likelihood of the completion of this grand and extensive structure. The paintings inside are executed, however, in a most disgraceful manner, more fit for the ornaments to a barn-theatre than for a palace belonging to the Royal Family of Spain. The rooms are large, lofty, and well arranged, with some furniture in them, and with exception to the paintings, are fairly adapted, as receiving or waiting rooms for foreign ambassadors, or others requiring to be presented, to the Queen. Tapestries are numerous on the walls, and three thrones to be met with in one of the rooms, viz. one for the Queen, one for the King consort on *her* left, and the third for the Queen Dowager on *his* left. Of course we sat down on each of them in succession! The statues in the courts below are not badly chiselled, representing mercy, justice, and all the attributes of the being they profess to worship. I had no time to pay a visit to the celebrated aqueducts outside the town, nor could I for similar reason proceed to the celebrated Cintra which lies some fifteen miles beyond the city.

I had nearly omitted to notice the celebrated mausoleum of the king and royal family of this country: it leads, if I forget not, out of one of the exits from a monastery, appropriated solely to noblemen's sons in former days, but now tenantless, our guide lighted a taper or two and ushered us in—we were startled with the stillness that reigned around, as well as with a certain impression of the confined state of the atmosphere which was by no means agreeable or healthy, to breathe for any length of time. We saw a splendid array indeed, but for what purpose is it employed? The most interesting sight was a coffin covered with a black velvet cloth, embossed with gold thread work and lace, with a description of the rank and title of the late young husband of the present queen, who died of quinsy in the throat, at the early age of 22, I think. A gilt crown was lying on the top of the structure, as well as a sceptre, but this was only placed there as a compliment to the Queen, because, none but such of the deceased as had been formerly kings in their own right were allowed this last mark of their former exalted rank. Some of the inscriptions were of considerable age, and mostly in the Portuguese language, but a few were of Latin.

We visited a Quinta, or country house belonging to the Queen, prettily situated near the monastery, before spoken of, and we were much delighted with its gardens, pleasure gardens, statues, and other objects—some of the shrubs and plants, as boxwood, being cut into fantastical shapes of lizards, snakes, and other animals, and fountains playing as prettily as they could well play. There had formerly been a menagerie for all sorts of wild beasts, but now scarcely any remains exist, excepting the iron bars of their former dens. We saw, however, a fine ostrich, and a few small birds, which appeared to feel their forlorn state, if we may judge by the few notes they uttered during our stay amongst them. I will now take leave of Lisbon stating that we left it on the morning of the third day's stay at about 10 o'clock, and proceeded on to Cadiz where we arrived the next morning at 11 or 12. Cadiz is the prettiest place in christendom, the cleanest, the most agreeable, the women beautiful, the shopkeepers civil, and the rest of the inhabitants ap-

parently glad to see us ; we left it in the afternoon of the same day, so that we had no time to walk on the parade, where all the *quality* assemble at sun-set. But I went to look at the cathedral, which is a splendid building, commenced some 114 years ago, was stopped for 10 lustres, recommenced five years since, and will be completed, it is supposed, in 2 more. The elaborate carving of the pillars, as well as the Mosaic work, is the most extraordinary thing I have ever met with in any other church on the continent, and the massiveness of the walls and building altogether, will, in all likelihood, ensure it a permanent durability.

We were permitted, as a particular favor, to see the interior of the town hall, but not without paying down a certain sum of money. We of course expected to see something worth looking at, proportionate to the difficulty we experienced in entering the building, but I certainly was never more disappointed in my life in any town hall I have ever visited, either at home or abroad, and I was decidedly more glad to get out of the place than I had been to enter it. The number of sirens about this place are understood, not a few, but they contrive chiefly to keep within, or rather *at* their doors, requiring to be sought, rather than seeking. The fortifications which present themselves to the eye of the beholder here on entering the fort, are conspicuous ; they are very strong, and the place is considered by the inhabitants as almost impregnable. How far this may be the case is not for me to determine, although I should not dislike the hail with a proper force provided there were any occasion for it. The grapes and Xeres wine (Sherry) were delicious, but I had not time to notice anything else in the edible way.

The steamer, hoisting her sailing flag, and showing from her funnel an increase of smoke, obliged us to get on board as fast as we could and off we were immediately afterwards. We passed the celebrated Cape St. Vincent, and the no less celebrated Trafalgar Bay neither of which places require much explanation as to their "whereabouts," or their renowned celebrity for certain feats of arms displayed there, in days of yore, (or gore) by our navy. We saw a number of grampuses spouting their projected masses of water from their pondering gill's: they appeared to hold on their course, without noticing the beautiful appearance of our steamer, indeed, without fearing its guns. N. B. Two swivels to carry a pound or a half pound shot perhaps ; soon after this we entered the Mediterranean. "~~The glad waters of the dark blue sea, our hearts as boundless and our thought as free~~" sometime at night, so as to anchor on the morning of the ~~20th of October~~ in the Bay of Gibraltar, which, upon getting up in the morning, we were delighted to see around us.

This is a wonderful and beautiful looking place, Gibraltar, and the country around ; the fortifications, bristling with guns, threatening, in appearance, destruction to every thing in front of them ; and well may this rock be considered impregnable, there are about six regiments of the line always stationed here, besides artillery, (from 4 to 800 gunners) who are always on the alert. The batteries are really most formidable, and some of them to an engineer eye most usefully placed, especially the saluting battery and the long mole battery, well traversed as it is in order to prevent its being enfiladed as well as from its direction to command all approach across the narrow neck leading from the neutral ground to the town, its strength partly consisting in its narrowness of rampart which would for the most part defy the shot of ship guns firing from a mark placed on its prolongation outwards. The rock itself is excavated and embrasured in so extraordinary a manner, that no fire, however heavy, could silence its covered batteries. The only dangers would be in these batteries giving way from the percussion produced by repeated firing of the guns—that is, the rock around, being so much excavated, might humble or croak, and by repeated shaking, become loose and disjointed and fall on the heads of the gunners, this is, however, only a surmise. I went round the whole of the fortifications and was much gratified in general with their extraordinary strength, one or two parts might be made stronger, those on the south side, to the west of Europe points—but, perhaps they are sufficiently protected by the rocks in front facing the sea. By the bye this Europe point is not the most northernmost point of Europe: Cape Matapan in the Morea is situated a little more southerly, as may be easily seen, provided the charts used by the officers of the Mediterranean packets are correct, and upon which only I ground this statement. There is a good deal of parade-work always going on here, which is no doubt required. I saw not one British man of war then in the harbour, and it was only after my arrival at Malta, that I heard of one, (The Asia or Navarino, flag ship,) being sent from that place to it, in order to overlook Ceuta, a Spanish settlement which they were, as it was reported, about to attack. This town is situated nearly opposite to Gibraltar, on the Barbary coast, and by the aid of a good telescope within sight of it.

At this time horse races were being held by the different officers in garrison here; but judging from a race or two which I saw, I was not disposed to give them the prize, when compared with the running of Epsom or Ascot. These races take place on the neutral ground, which is situated between the Spanish and English Lines—the soil is not good for the purpose, being too sandy and soft. We here changed steamers.

Jan. 31st.—I had almost omitted to mention, (what should be considered as a hint for travellers not to proceed far from the town of Gibraltar, on the main land of Spain) that some British officers who have at times ventured as far as the village, on the heights opposite the rock, were taken prisoners by the mountaineers, and kept in confinement, until ransomed by their friends, one officer sent in, with a threat, that if a force should be dispatched against them, they would put every officer, or man they took, to death; this had a great effect in restraining the imprudent from indulging any wandering propensities they might have otherwise had.

The most celebrated of the excavations is the large room at the end of the line which is from 20×40 to 30×45 feet in horizontal dimensions and 20 feet high with embrasures cut through the solid rock. It is said that Lord Nelson once gave a ball and supper to the fair of the station in this room, on which occasion the whole of the passages as well as this room were brilliantly illuminated. A dreadful accident occurred on one occasion whilst some artillerymen were at practice in one of the gun chambers or room; 7 or 8 men were blown through the port holes by the sudden ignition of a tumbril of powder, and another walked, during the prevalence of the smoke, out through the opening of the embrasure, and of course he fell down from the great height at which they are excavated. These excavations appear to have all been effected by boring and blasting with jumpers, &c. horizontally, as well as vertically worked. The lines of them are differently named and dated; some of 1789, others later, as of 1795, &c., they are about 8 or ten feet broad, and of the same height, the roof slightly arched at top. The signal house lies at the top of the rock at an amazing height. I think 1000 guns is the number always kept mounted and ready for use all round the the fortifications. The only animals I saw on the heights were goats, it is said there are also monkeys. The hotels ~~there were~~ nearly full. I put up at the 3 Crowns or tripple alliance; and for fear of fleas, &c. which are said to abound there, I had some light bed clothes placed on a common stool or stretcher, and thus managed to sleep delightfully, while some of our party were complaining of their having *enjoyed* a total want of refreshing rest. The living is expensive. The language spoken is French, Spanish, and a mixture of English with the other two. There is a theatre in the town but it is not often performed in. It is perhaps not uninteresting to state, that Gibraltar has undergone 13 sieges, and that it was finally taken by the English from the Portuguese, on account of the Spaniards, but on our getting possession of the place we preferred keeping it ourselves to giving it up to the rightful owners, the Spanish nation, and to whose land it is connected by a narrow neck.

We now went on board another steamer, the *Firefly*, commanded by a Lieut. of the royal navy, which sailed, or rather steamed away, on the evening of the 26th October. The weather was neither very favorable nor otherwise, but we managed to reach Malta on the 1st. November early in the morning, thus occupying $5\frac{1}{2}$ days in this trip. This Steamer is fitted with paddles of a different construction from those in general use, having an excentric wheel affixed close to the paddle wheel, so as to cause the paddle boxes or floats to enter, and exit from the water vertically by which means the retardive effect produced by the back water, as it is called, is done away with. An officer on board the *Firefly* informed me that the paddle apparatus, alluded to above, was continually getting out of order, and that, in his opinion, the plain paddle was the best for that very reason. A description of the mode of application of this machine is to be met with in one of the volumes of the *Nautical Magazine* (that for 1832, I think), a work full of the most interesting scientific subjects of all kinds. I may, I hope, be pardoned for stepping out of the line of this sketch in order to call the attention of those concerned to a description, to be met with in this work, of the tide-gauge at Sheerness, which is the most complete thing of the kind I have ever met with, its ingenious inventor, Mr. Mitchell of the Dock yards there having kindly taken the trouble of explaining to me the whole uses of the apparatus. Now that professor Whewell has called the attention of the scientific to the measurement of height's of the tidal waves, it will be well if gentlemen will take the trouble of constructing tide gauges after the plan of this one, which registers itself, without the possibility of a failure. The plan and application are beautiful. On our way to Malta we passed within distant view of Algiers, rendered very interesting at that time by the French expedition

which had set out from that place for Constantine, the fate of which place, although decided, had not yet been brought to notice, nor was it until after our arrival at Malta, that we received the welcome intelligence of its downfall.

Malta is another extraordinary looking place, the chief town is Valletta, built on a cragged rock by a grand master of that name, and a beautifully laid out mass of building it is, all the streets being arranged either parallel or perpendicular to one another, and each running the whole length of the place, either way. The fortifications are grand in the extreme, but they would require 50 or 100 thousand men to completely man them, so that they are partly useless; but as Malta must always be in the hands of the most powerful maritime force, the chief reliance it has, is upon the British navy, of which there was then, and always is, I understand, a considerable force riding there—the Queen Charlotte, Asia, (since sent to Gibraltar) Bellerephon not the one which conveyed Buonaparte to St. Helena, Rodney (a beautiful two decker of 60 Guns, 32 pounders) which I saw sail from Plymouth Harbour, for her first voyage in the end of the year 1835. I think the Barham was also there. I went on board of the Rodney, and was delighted at the general appearance of that ship, it is a pity the gallant tars living in her cannot have an opportunity of displaying the extraordinary power of so tremendous an engine of war as she constitutes. Admiral Sir R. Stopford commanded the navy there. A ball and supper were given to admiral Sir T. Briggs on his leaving the station, and the display of English ladies so far from home was not bad—they waltzed, and danced, and galloped away until a very late hour in the evening. Sir Henry Bouverie commands the Island as Military Governor and Commander in Chief of Malta and its dependencies, (what these are I do not know); and we had the pleasure of the company, during the voyage from England, of his sister, with her daughter and husband, the Hon. G. Ponsonby, brother to the ambassador at Constantinople. The language spoken here is Maltese, but the Government Gazette is printed in English on one half page, and Italian on the other; the Maltese nearly all speaking that beautiful language. Maltese is composed of Italian, and Arabic, the gutturals of which latter completely interfere with and spoil the euphony of the former.

The places worthy of observation are the churches, ~~one of which~~, the largest, is particularly grand in its interior decorations. There are several chapels inside which are ornamented by the various knights to whose family they belonged, of whatever nation, each endeavouring to outdo his neighbour in splendour of show. The Dominican friars' vault for burying their dead presents a dreadful sight—on going below ground down a flight of steps, on each side of a large cell or chapel are seen the skeletons of all the deceased friars or brothers of this sect, who are entitled to the honour of being placed upright in a niche provided for them in the building, some with Latin inscriptions, stating that “what we are the defunct has been, and what he is we all shall be:” all this is very agreeable in putting us in mind of the variety of all our earthly hopes and expectations. The appearance of the walls was perfectly disgusting, as they were partly covered, and in the way of ornament, with bones of all parts of the human frame. This was truly the abode of the dead. Many of the inhabitants, ladies as well as gentlemen, were viewing the sight, as well as ourselves, and amongst them was a priest who spoke tolerably good English, but who could not, I was astonished to find, translate the simplest Latin inscriptions which were met with there; yet these ignorant blockheads contrive to make the poor women of the island, who confess to them, believe, that they are profoundly learned, and gifted with a knowledge of that tongue, because they sing or chant it at mass in their churches. The blind superstition of this people is truly deplorable as indeed is it in all Roman Catholic countries on the Continent of Europe. Malta is considered to be situated in Europe, although it lies nearer to the African or Barbary Coast. Before we reached it we passed near the Pantellaria or Island in the Mediterranean, which is seen, by reason of its height, at a considerable distance.

I went, whilst at Malta, with a friend, to whom I had presented a card of introduction into the country, to a house pleasantly situated on the top of a hill, from which the view of the quarantine harbour is conspicuous, the scene thence is picturesque and beautiful, as the whole of the fortifications on that side, as well as the town of Valletta, are shown by the afternoon sun to the greatest advantage. There is a scarcity of trees on the island, the karubi or wild locust, (a kind of sweet bean, the food most probably of the children in the wilderness, and not the animal of that name, which we frequently see in India) and the prickly pear being nearly all that are produced on the island in the tree or shrub line: the prickly pear is an agreeable fruit and is considered palatable and

wholesome. A few partridges and hares are to be met with on the island, but not, as I understood, in abundance. The produce in corn and grain is, if any at all, scanty; there are numerous granaries within the ramparts, hollows in the ground, with an opening over the centre at the top, which is covered up with a large stone: they are thus constructed, I fancy, for safety against the effects of shot or shells, which would prove of less effect on places of the kind, than they would on a building erected with height. This place is celebrated for its manufacture of vermicelli and macaroni, which are nothing more than a mixture of pure flour and water compressed through a kind of cullinder, of which the apertures are of various shapes, from round to longitudinal, the round for the macaroni having a pin or spike in the centre of the cylinder, which is partly conical in shape to allow of the application of greater compression to the dough, as it is passed through, than would be the case if it were of a purely cylindrical shape.

I did not go to the *citta vecchia*, or old city, and a girthman who had visited it told me that I lost little by my absence; however there is a verdant oasis in the desert near or in it, traces of Moses' or Jacob's cavern, a piece of the stone of which is an infallible charm against all kinds of dangers or diseases: *citta vecchia* has been originally strongly fortified, but it is now altogether allowed to fall into disrepair. The town of Valletta is completely at the mercy of the holders of two casematta caponieres of great height, upon which some large guns are mounted, one of which commands a principal street. The ground profile of the ditch of the fortifications is grand and deep about this part of the works, which, with the exception of one place, are very strong hereabouts. The extensive lines outside the city formerly projected by one of the grand masters, but not finished, would be, I should think, more injurious than of benefit to the town, as they would afford cover, as well as height, when in possession of the enemy, and to gain which would not be difficult in their present state and they would be of use to him for the purpose of erecting his batteries. The naval gentlemen appear fond of cricket at this station, and as the weather was then not disagreeably warm, it no doubt afforded them much healthy recreation. The opera here is like other operas in general; namely, in having *one* good donna, and *one* good signor, and no more. The show in the boxes is rather captivating at times. I had the pleasure of being detained sixteen days at this place having reached it on the 1st Nov. and left it on the 17th. There were several regiments of the line, amongst which were the 59th that was at Bhurtpore during the last siege, and some highlanders who look extremely well in their kilts on parade. There is a celebrated battery here facing the entrance to the harbour, having four tiers of guns, sufficient, one would suppose, to sink any number of ships brought against it: one of the forts is splendidly crusted underneath its glacis, and I am indebted to the comg. engineer of the station, Col. Cardew, for the sight of the lighted mines with which I was favoured.

The French steamers from Marseilles, which are bound for Alexandria, come here about once a week, and then proceed to the island of Syra where the passengers are placed on board another French steamer, which conveys them to Alexandria, but this arrangement has lately undergone some alteration, I am unable to acquaint you with the times or dates of dispatch. This much I know, that I thought it better to wait one week after the dispatch of the French steamer, until the English one arrived, than to go by her; for in the first place, the entertainment on board the first is not so good as in the latter nor are more than a couple of days saved in time of arrival at Alexandria, because the English boat proceeds thither direct, whereas the other previously goes to Syra, which is quite out of the way, in order to get the passengers and packets from Constantinople, from whence you may stand the pleasant chance of receiving the plague. By the bye, a thought has struck me with regard to the plague, which I may as well mention whilst I think of it, namely, that cordons of any kind can never hermetically exclude its introduction, because it is always liable to transmission by means of the *common fly*, which first perches upon one plague subject, and then takes it into its head to go over wall, hill or dale, through all cordons, and perch upon a healthy subject, to whom it would of course, by actual contact, transmit this dreadful scourge so that our friend Hermes would here have little power.

The quarantine house is a curious place at Malta: people in *pratique* (or quarantine) are kept on one side of the suite of rooms with two walls separating them from those who wish to converse with them from the other side, and if money or other articles have to be passed from the parties under quarantine, it must first be thrown into basins or jars of water, lying conveniently by, before it can be touched by the other party.

I must not omit mentioning a peculiar custom prevalent at Malta. Although we did not land there until the morning, we reached the place at a late hour of the night, in the mid-

dle of which we were awoken by the sound of bells. This was all very well for those who liked them, or for those who had not heard them before, provided it did not last too long, but when we found the chiming begin slowly, very slowly, as ding dong then increase in an arithmetical ratio, until the sound became a jumbled double resonance of the tones of the bell elicited by the clapper as di-ong, di-ong, which then decreasing in the same ratio, but in inverted order, until we were brought back to the same beautiful ding dong again, left us in no very good humour, nor any opportunity for falling to sleep again until morning: this nuisance continued nearly all the night, perhaps it was a fast day. I was afterwards given to understand that the persons who toll the bells are thus performing some act of penance which they are ordered or enjoined to do by the priests to whom they have confessed, in expiation for their sins committed: the more heinous there are none so heavy but they can be, on confession, pardoned: the greater number of times the bells are to be sounded so that the community at large are to have the pleasure of almost losing their hearing, merely because these rascals have taken it into their heads to confess their sins, preparatory to the commission of others more heinous, perhaps, than the former.

Having thus in brevity endeavoured to give as full a description of Malta as my memory furnishes, after three months absence from it, I shall take leave of it by H. M.'s steamer *Volcano*, also commanded by a Lieut. of the Royal navy which started on the evening of the 17th November and after buffeting about for $4\frac{1}{2}$ days during which time the wind blew violently against us for the first day, and violently for us the remainder; we reached sight of the celebrated Alexandria in Egypt, the entrance to the harbour of which is, on account of the line of rocks lying just above water extremely dangerous; the sea being at the same time very high, and tossing the vessel about more perhaps than she had for some time been tossed before. The first sight which struck me most was the splendid appearance of Mahommed Ali, the Pacha of Egypt's navy, which consisted of about 8 or 10 ships of the line, all in harbour, besides an infinity of frigates and other vessels of war. It was the largest I had hitherto the pleasure of seeing congregated together. Besides there were several other ships of the line building upon the stocks. Our steamer thus took $4\frac{1}{2}$ days in coming from Malta hither which was good work, the distance being about 100 geographical miles; that from Gibraltar to Malta is about 1000 miles, in round numbers, and that from London to Gibraltar 1000 more. The *Volcano* immediately anchored alongside a lighter, or hulk containing coals, so as to save time in loading the vessel, instead of having them sent off in boats from the shore, which causes considerable delay and now although I was compelled to scurry through this country as fast as possible in order to reach the Bombay steamer waiting at Suez, I shall endeavour to convey some idea of the state and nature of this land of Egypt and house of bondage. So many people now proceed to and from England by this route, some of whom are not hurried as I have been in their journey, that it is not impossible we shall ere long have many agreeable new works published giving full accounts of its productions, arts, &c. I am rather fearful my hurried sketch may be found full of errors, but as they are unintentional, even if they do exist, I must crave the consideration of the reader, begging him to consider this as only a slight, though perhaps correct, sketch of a trip he will probably be obliged to follow one or other of these days. On landing at Alexandria the first thing to be done is to show your boxes at the custom house, a matter of no difficulty, as a small *douceur*, which has the same effect here as it has all over the world, will effect their clearance in a very short space of time. Next take them to the hotel well known to the boatmen, get some thing to eat, of which there is an Italian carta with prices affixed in a to us unknown coin, take your bottle of English beer, and then set about your trip up the canal, in progress to the river Nile, and to Cairo.

1st February, 1838.—The chief requisite for this purpose is a good boat: a servant who is generally anxious for service will be furnished at the recommendation of the master of the hotel, otherwise Mr. Waghorn's agent, otherwise the British consul would no doubt afford assistance in this way. I was lucky enough to get a capital servant called Hassan, a "faithful Arab," who undertook, for the sum of 15 dollars, to serve me and another gentleman during our journey thence to Suez. Another assistant was furnished by some friend of my companion named Sewdeen whose charges for the procural of a few things necessary to be laid in for the excursion, such as for each a tea cup and saucer, a knife and fork, a tumbler, two plates, a native cooking pan, two spoons, &c. and edibles, and drinkables, as tea and coffee, potatoes, biscuits, bread, eggs, milk, fowls, cheese &c. were shamefully exorbitant; and he took care to have the bill made out in a character that neither he nor any one else could understand; it looked more like

Greek than either Italian or even Arabic, and the consequence was that the expences of my journey to Suez hence cost me 12£, whereas I consider that half that sum ought to be sufficient for the purpose; so much for assistance rendered by the Dragooman Sewdeen. Beer (bottled English beer) and brandy were furnished by the hotel people, and a pair of blankets were purchased for me by Hassan, bedding being supplied by the other man. N. B. This was of use in the boat as well as in the desert to lie upon, when fatigued it is also placed over the saddle on each side of the camel, and having four pockets, two on each side, it was very convenient for containing bottles of beer, water, &c. but of this anon. An umbrella is a "sine qua non," unless you wish to have a coup de soleil, on passing the desert. The boat was required to be made ready by sunset before which period I took an opportunity of seeing such curiosities as time would permit, for the facilitation of which donkies were hired and we galloped off through the town to the celebrated Cleopatra's needle. When I got there, I found another needle on the ground near to the first (which is standing) and the recumbent one appears to be the larger of the two; part of it was buried in the sand but to no great depth.

The hieroglyphics on the superficies of the erect needle are in a state of delapidation with exception to those on one face opposite, I think, to the town, and sheltered from a wind, which generally blows here for the most part of the year. I was much disappointed in the height of this pillar: it is by no means a conspicuous object, and not near so long as the stone column which is now about to be re-erected in the fort at Allahabad, it is four sided, and I think the hieroglyphics are sunken, and not raised, on the surface of the stone, which seems to be a kind of hard red granite, the grains of which are of large size, equally intermixed with black ones: both these pillars are surrounded by so much rubbish that it was with difficulty we could get near them without dismounting, their site being outside the city unenclosed, and apparently not cared about. We were allowed by the man with the scythe 'short shrift' here, so off we galloped to the other column, that of Pompey, called Pompey's pillar. This is, as every one knows, a pillar raised by a Roman, some say by Pompey the great but others, moderns, say by Pompey the little, who happened to be a Roman governor, but whose name is little known when compared with the celebrity of the first mentioned. A late work on Egypt weighs both opinions in a scale which on one side "flies up and almost kicks the beam." The shaft is said to be 97 feet high and is composed of one stone, a kind of hard sand stone: the capital which is constructed after the Corinthian order, (I am writing from memory only) of another single piece and the base of how many more I forget, but this I know, that at one corner the structure is evidently getting undermined by the alternate action of the elements, which will no doubt bring down the structure sooner or later unless it be repaired.

There is no inscription or hieroglyphic of any kind on its surface excepting those daubed by the Tars, (with tar for what I know to the contrary, as they all are black enough) and of which one was very conspicuous near the top of the shaft, the composition of sailors who have paid a visit to its summit at various times. I understand a late order has been issued by the Pacha, that no more foreigners shall be permitted to scale it, as, on the last occasion, some British seamen left a union jack floating in the breeze on its top, the square surface of which is large enough, it is said, to admit of 12 men sitting upon it at once. The old plan of flying a kite with two strings attached having been adopted by the last visitors, as well as by the first in order to afford them the means of ascent. This beautiful column swells in the middle and consequently tapers towards the top and bottom, but it seemed to me to be a ridiculous kind of erection, on account of its solitariness; and having nothing whatever to rest on, its capital appears to require something above in order to keep it down, as an entablature for instance; and an entablature again would require something else, as another pillar, &c. so that it is an object entirely out of its place: it stands on a height surrounded with broken stones and heaps of sand without having anything in character within view of it. The only object I can fancy Pompey had in placing it here, for it stands not far from the needle, was to show that the vain Roman general could erect a loftier monument than the Egyptian Queen. The needle, on the contrary, is not at all liable to this objection, its very point or apex adding so much to the beauty of its appearance, and correctness of character. I suspect that the other needle which lies on the ground is broken into two or more pieces; otherwise, it is probable the French would have conveyed it to Paris, and have erected it in the Place Louis quinze instead of the Luxor (or Thebes) monuments, the raising of which upon its pedestal I saw the commencement of during my stay in that capital, the year before last, and the plan of which was most ingenious, but to give a particular description of it here will occupy too much space in this, otherwise too lengthy, an account.

There is a celebrated cavalier or mound of earth, raised as a fortification by Buona-
parte, for the purpose of commanding the town, which with the aid of another of the
same description lying some distance from it, it would do effectually. The fortifications
here are not very strong, although numerous; the strength of the place on the sea side de-
pending chiefly on the difficulties presented by the rocks which oppose themselves at
the entrance to the harbour. Mahomed Pacha, the modern Napoleon, as he is called,
has nearly completed an immense navy, although a few years since he had scarcely a ship;
what it can be for, time will show. The men employed on board, have not generally,
been educated from their youth upwards as sailors, but have learned their duty rather
hurriedly, and it must have been no easy matter to have taught it them: we ascertain that
they are composed of the poorest sort of the people, and who could scarcely support
themselves; this is, however, highly creditable to the Pacha, who has on all occasions
proved himself a most extraordinary man. The town and bazar are full of people, but
the place is with some exceptions very dusty and dirty, and we were glad to get out of it.
The females (for they must not be omitted) are not allowed to walk about or show them-
selves at all excepting the labouring women. I mean the *labourers*, and these manage
to hide their faces so completely that it is impossible to get a sight of these no *doubt*
beautiful features! (I judge from reports of the beauty of *Cleopatra*,) but the ap-
pearance which the piece of cloth, worn vertically down over the nose, joined to that
worn transversely across the mouth and chin, gives them, is not unlike that of a mummy,
and I declare positively that on one occasion I thought one of those females appeared to
have the hollow features of a skeleton. Now this act cannot be due to their own tastes or
wishes, I should suppose, (unless they think that delight is rendered greater by contrast)
but it must in probability be imposed upon them by their jealous and brutal task-master,
or owners.

Camels conveyed our baggage to the boat, to which I found it time to repair, and
after taking leave of some friends, amongst whom was the Lieut. who commanded the
steamer I had just left, and who saw me off. Mr. Sewdeen was paid and starting with my
companion at about sunset, we sailed with a delightful and steady breeze up the Mah-
moudi Canal, so called, or Canal of Mahommed Pacha, he having lately had it cleared up
to its junction with the river Nile, a distance of 48 miles or more, in an incredibly short
space of time—6 weeks, an Herculean labour, and upon which he had employed two hundred
and fifty thousand people for that space of time. This shows the man. The reason of our haste
to leave Alexandria was this, we were allowed only two day's and a half, or 60 hours,
to get to Suez *after* the arrival of the mails at that place, passengers not being waited for
an instant longer, this time is scarcely enough, for notwithstanding we were so lucky as
to reach Suez 6 or 8 hours before the expiration of the time specified, it was entirely
owing to some unusual detention on the road which the mail met with in consequence of
the rainy and boisterous state of the weather. I was, however, fortunate enough to
have despatches from the E. I. Company's agent at Malta in my pocket, to the address
of Mr. Wathen, Secretary to the Bombay government, which would, under any circum-
stances, have ensured me a certain extra time, to enable me to deliver them to the
officer commanding the steamer, and it was on this account that I considered it my duty
to travel as fast as it was in my power to proceed. In the evening we began to be
hungry, and with a view to future comfort I set about showing Hassan how to prepare a
curry, and I flattered myself that I could not have prepared one that could be more re-
lished than the fowl, potatoes, &c. which were dressed by myself on that eventful occa-
sion. My culinary powers were seldom called in to play after this occurrence, as Hassan
was an apt and willing scholar, the more particularly as he was allowed to "have a finger
in the pie" himself.

After passing an anxious night we were very lucky in being carried up by a light
breeze to the head of the Canal by daybreak the next morning. I went on shore imme-
diately, and endeavoured to get a boat upon the Nile, which river runs perpendicularly
to, and at the extremity of, the Canal along the upper side of the lockgate, but it was
only after a second deputation had proceeded to the owners that a bargain could be
struck to convey us thence to Kahira or Cairo, as soon as our things were transported
(this took not long) and after completing our stores of fresh vegetables, eggs, &c. we
proceeded against wind and tide up a portion of the Nile, that beautiful river, so cele-
brated as well in ancient as in modern history for its fertilizing powers, which afford
means of life to millions of souls who inhabit its banks. I regret I did not take a gun
with me as the progress of the boat against the stream was so slow, as to have allowed
me to have wandered a considerable distance inwards from the river in search of game,

which is, I understand, by no means scarce here. I saw none, however, excepting some wild ducks, there were some fine flocks of tame geese, which the inhabitants of the numerous villages bordering on this river would not, as I found to my astonishment and annoyance, sell or part with, either for love or money, [and Hassan said that if I had killed one, as I proposed doing, the owners would have made me pay a pretty round sum for the same, however this objection will not I suppose always stand in force, especially when it is seen, how many English people, travellers, will be captivated by the sight of these fine fat geese, for which they will perhaps feel inclined to pay double their usual price at home.] Leaving the geese for the inhabitants, I have to notice an extraordinary peculiarity in the latter which was afterwards accounted for; a great many indeed, almost half the number of the poor male labourers we met with were in a state of illness, weakness or blindness, whole or partial, generally the latter, and imperfect in their limbs. It seems that ophthalmia is here very prevalent, an instance of which may be explained by the aid and heated state of the soil, together with the boisterous winds which blow at times on the Nile, their conveying dust into the eyes of those decrepid looking beings, they are weak from want of food, this appearance depicting the greatest misery, the imperfection of some of their numbers is stated to arise from a general practice they have of chopping, or blowing, off some part of their hands or feet, in order to disqualify themselves from serving in the capacity of soldiers or sailors, to the performance of which duties they are all liable, but at the same time all most repugnant, why I know not, unless, they find that Egyptian soldiers or sailors when they once leave home, in the public service, seldom return to it again.

The number of villages on the banks of this river is considerable, and as the rate of pay is trifling, and provisions few in number, a great many labourers can be easily made available for any work of magnitude, which the government, viz. Mahommed Ali, may choose to undertake. These remarks will apply to the people who are now employed on another canal, or branch canal under operation by order of this active monarch. Every inhabitant is a slave to the state, he dares not do anything on his own account: if he make even a pair of shoes, he dares not sell them: he must take them to the proper officer, or overseer appointed by the ruler, by whom he is allowed the *price* only of his labour, the Government obtaining whatever value it chooses to set upon the article, and the rate is not at times inconsiderable. This is only another way of taxing a people, but it is one eminently calculated to keep every one in a state of poverty, vassalage and bondage in a country well deserving, indeed, of the scriptural appellation of "the house of bondage." And, of a truth, poverty is the most conspicuous accompaniment to every change of inhabitant we saw. We noticed some of those curious encampments belonging to the Bedouin Arabs, the shape of whose huts is somewhat conical but considerably rounded off at the top or roof of the habitation, which is constructed chiefly of straw mats and grass, with *sometimes* mud plaster conveniently spread both inwardly and outwardly to exclude the elements and having one door, and an opening on the opposite side, which we will term, unless it be objectionable to the literati, a window; sometimes there are two doors, with divisions inside, so as to have two apartments under one roof: some of these buildings have enclosures (which in Bengal are termed compounds, or fields) the walls of which are made of grass made up in the shape of tatties, or mats. I did not on this occasion go to the encampment, as I was afraid of losing my brass buttons or my life, they don't care a button which it is, your buttons or your life "and it becomes awkward when they prefer the latter.

This was now the 23d or 24th November, the river had begun to subside for some time, perhaps for two months; still the stream was running rapidly down, with plenty of depth to give it mass, and consequently force; the colour of the water was, at this late period of the year, a reddish brown, and when gathered in a tumbler, a large quantity of earthy matter deposited itself at the bottom of the glass; notwithstanding which the tea and coffee prepared with it were the best tasted one would wish to drink. I believe the water of the Nile has always been, and continues, celebrated for the sweetness of its taste.

There were many groves of cocoa nuts seen near some of the villages, containing more trees than are generally to be met with in single groves in Hindoostan—they form very picturesque objects, specially when they are situated in the vicinity of those lofty conical structures, which I have not met with in any other country, prepared for the use of pigeons, which congregate in large flocks around these buildings, on the exterior side of which sticks or prongs are inserted in immense numbers for their rest and support. These pigeon houses have a slope inwards from the base, and are mostly of a conical

shape, or of that of the frustum of a cone, this is convenient for strength or durability, and for the sake of the animals roosting. I do not think the inhabitants destroy them, but suppose they would have no objection to our killing enough for our dinner! The soil of the banks is not unlike that of the Jumna being a mixture of sand, loam, and clay deposit, continually renewed and added to at every annual inundation of this beautiful river.

2d. *February, 1838.*—The other buildings we met with in this journey were some small muts or temples so much like those in India, I could scarcely notice any difference, excepting that the Indian ones are more regularly constructed, as well as finished off in better style. There appeared in one temple, which I visited, the remains of an altar, and on the ground was lying a fragment of stone which bore all the resemblance possible to a piece of the lingam: there were niches in the interior walls: the building, one door way, and some openings towards the junction or spring of the arched dome not very unlike pigeon holes. N. B. This small edifice, measuring about 10 or 12 feet square, and height the same, found not far from the banks of the river, was in a dilapidated state. I cannot say whether those on the other side of the stream were also falling into decay, as I had no opportunity of visiting them. I am of course aware that I am not the first traveller who has called attention to the similarity of some of the Egyptian buildings with those in India, the fact having been long ago noticed, when the Indian Sepoys were employed in Egypt, still I cannot allow so very an interesting a circumstance to pass unnoticed. In passing up the Nile, (the sound of this name is to me quite poetical (we were either obliged to track the boat, or to sail by continual tacking, as the wind was blowing against us. Oars were, as well as I recollect, seldom used: the cold at night was extreme, and the wind at all times coldish; but during the day the weather was pleasant, being neither hot nor cold. I regret to say that our situation was not always agreeable: the wind blew so strongly, the sailors were obliged to hold the coil of the rope continually in their hands, sometimes passing it once within an iron ring by way of support, at other times without taking this precaution the consequence was on the occurrence of a sudden puff of wind the boatman who held this rope was suddenly drawn head over heels into the stream which was running away from the boat, and the boat from the spot, at a fearful rate. The servant Hassan, however, instantly jumped from his cooking place, laid hold of the man, and with my assistance hauled him into the boat, more dead than alive, poor devil, partly from fear, partly from cold. We were fortunate enough to procure some fish at times for breakfast or dinner, but there were few I liked to taste, although the natives said they were wholesome and palatable, I did not like the look of the excrescences projecting from some of their jaws in the way of antennæ or feelers. I saw one very large fish of the turbot kind, but its appearance was so *epicene* that we preferred dining off our curry and rice only.

If I were writing this description for any other than an Indian journal I should make a point of giving an account of the vegetables and other ingredients used in our, or rather, my splendid curry, but as India is celebrated for this dish, it would not be presumption in me to do so, and perhaps it would not be so much relished by people here as it was by us in Egypt. The general appearance of the country bordering on the hill is verdant in the extreme: some fields were being prepared for another crop of wheat or corn. The plough used is a light wooden one, pointed or shod with iron, and drawn by two oxen, who are guided, or driven by the ploughman, who does not stand, as in India, on the body of the plough, but who walks behind it, its weight must therefore be greater than that of this country: both are similar however. The mode they have of irrigating the fields is worthy of observation, because it shows that neither Persia, nor even Portugal, where I saw the same plan adopted can claim the honour of a monopoly in the use of a particular machine adopted in the operation. I mean the water wheels, is nothing more or less than, what is commonly called in India, the "Persian water-wheel." But they have another mode of watering their fields which is done in the following way:—A trench is dug in and from the bank to the river, sufficiently wide and deep to allow of the passage of a plentiful supply of water. At the side of the bank this trench is enlarged, and one or more men are stationed on steps cut there, half way down the slope: at the top of this slope are fixed a couple of wooden upright or thin posts which are kept in nearly a perpendicular position by tie ropes, reaching from their tops to pegs driven into the ground at a little distance inland, another piece of wood acting as a capsule is made to rest upon the heads of the two uprights, to which it is firmly affixed; then from the latter a strong bamboo, or piece of timber which answers the same purpose is made to

depend or hang down by the middle of its length, or nearly so ; this last piece having at one end, a weight (made of moistened clay) fixed as a balance and dried thereon and at the other end, the longer half, a wicker basket lined with dried leaves, which being forced down into the stream, is made to convey the water up by the aid of the labourers who stand on the steps, and who, on its arrival at the top, cant the vessel over into a drain, cut at the head of the bank, from whence the water is conducted towards the fields by other channels.

After some falls of rain had caused the nights to be very cold, on going on deck one morning the boatmen (Egyptian sailors) kept calling out one of our names. I thought this very strange as I know that I had not acquainted them with it, nor had my companion, so, in order to have the mystery cleared up I demanded of Hassan an explanation ; he desired them to repeat their exclamation, and then he informed me that the term they made use of was nothing more than the Egyptian or Arabic word for *cold* the poor men were, in fact, only complaining of the coldness of the weather, in order to induce us to give them something warm to eat and drink. It may seem strange to notice, that although the nights were so extremely cold (notwithstanding the covering of a couple of double blankets as well as a cloth cloak to keep me warm, I was so dreadfully annoyed all night by fleas, small bugs, and little ants that I could get but little sleep until I was worn out with vexation and fatigue ; I was obliged to keep on all my clothes, and kid gloves well buttoned over my hands and wrists, cover up my face, and render the way as imperious to the intruders as I could. In addition to this, mosquitoes buzzed in delightful harmony with the squeaking of some rats which inhabited the bottom and sides of the boat which contained us. We burned, for these reasons, a light during most of the period of darkness for fear of being "eaten alive" by these vermin.

17th March.—I have delayed from necessity the continuation of this MS. for so long a period, namely, one month and a half, that I almost fear I shall have forgotten much that I could otherwise wish to have remembered. "Nous verrons" ne au moins. Revenons à nos moutons. After suffering from a severe wind of some kind which blew against us for several days, and one day with great violence, when we were "on a lee shore," (you have no idea perhaps of the pleasure of this situation) we, thank God, found ourselves on the morning of the 5th day (5th from Alexandria) in sight of the famous Cairo, grand Cairo, or Kahira, the ancient seat of those Caliphs, or Khalifs, whose still more ancient seats were *not* at Bagdad and here I must insert a *new* enigma lately made by myself. Why is a man proceeding to the abode of the Caliphs like another who is about to enclose his father in a sack ? "D'ye give it up?" Yes. Then so do I. The day was beautiful, for sometime past we had experienced nothing but discomfort, from the prevalence of an adverse wind, together with continued heavy falls of rain, which I am sorry and ashamed to say, provoked me to complain more than I ought to have done; but, to-day, how was the face of nature changed, all radiant with smiles, all beautiful with sunshine, and sunshine, too, that lighted up each side of the river with most picturesque and verdant appearance. Then the river silently flowing "and for ever will flow on" possessed a serenity and stillness which rendered the scene one of the most interesting that I had experienced for some time past. I must not, however, be understood as wishing to convey an idea, that the scenery here is beautiful. I do not think it is. The town itself is, on the contrary, very ugly; but the change from rain to sunshine, grave to gay, from annoyance to pleasure, imparted so delightful an aspect to all that nature owned, that my heart actually bounded to be on shore, and it was not long before I took an opportunity of jumping from the boat to the shore and walking along the river's margin.

After waiting some little time on the left bank, for we crossed over from thence in a small boat, leaving our major domo to follow in the large one with the luggage as fast as he could, I took with me the despatches I had been intrusted with, and, on landing, proceeded to a curious kind of a native place called an hotel, whence we were escorted to the English hotel. Hill's hotel, the landlady of which was very polite, and most landladies are, and directed one of her servants to proceed with me to Col. Campbell's. The place of residence of this gentleman is at a considerable distance from the landing place, the name of which I forget. Col. Campbell, it is necessary to inform the *sapient* reader, is the agent accredited by the British Government at Grand Cairo, and under him is placed a man well known for his exertion in the cause of steam communication between this country and England, namely, Mr. Waghorn. After keeping me waiting outside for some time, which I did not consider to be either very polite or agreeable, and during which I could not fail to hear the voice of the gallant colonel a *little* raised above its usual pitch, I sent

in my name a second time, when he came out, was very polite, invited me to walk in, received from me the packets brought from Malta, desired me to sit down, *sent for Mr. Waghorn*, and then began to read the letters to his address. Mr. Waghorn came and Col. C. said I had better have my baggage brought up to Mr. *Waghorn's* house, and, at Mr. W.'s suggestion, that as soon as I had dined, if I chose, I might carry on the despatches (which were directed to Mr. Wathen, secretary to the Bombay government) myself to Suez. I thought this would be no bad plan, as it would ensure me a passage by the steamer to Bombay (as she had been ordered to be detained until these documents arrived) even if the time, which is allowed to passengers to enable them to travel from Alexandria to Suez (viz. sixty hours or two day's and a half) after the receipt at Suez of the English mails should have elapsed, but this happened fortunately not to be the case, as I reached the port eight hours or more before the time of the Steamer's despatch.

It is not to be supposed from reading the above account that I had much time to view the City of Cairo. All I recollect of it is this, on landing I mounted upon a donkey, and trotted as fast as I could get through the streets, in order to deliver my credentials! The streets are generally narrow; some of them, indeed, are not only narrow lanes but so much so that passages cut through houses appear to form "man's exits and his entrances" from one part of the city to the other. The houses, which are very lofty, overtop or overhang the pavements so as to cast a shade on each side of the way below. There are always plenty of camels and donkeys in Cairo, the ears of the latter not being larger than those of the European breed! every thing seems to indicate bustle (I will not say confusion) and activity. Trade seems brisk, and in the market places you see the women sitting selling their vegetables, sweetmeats, &c. in the manner they do in the India markets, and these were the only opportunities I had of noticing the countenances of the females for they took care occasionally by a sudden jerk or twist of the arm to uncover such parts of them as they cared to expose to view; they appeared neither beautiful nor ugly but certainly displayed an Egyptian cast of countenance, and those know it well who have seen pictures of the celebrated Queen sailing down the Cydnus, accompanied by her beautiful attendants. I met one party of fat old ladies walking, dressed in black silk dresses full and flowing, not unlike those of the Maltese females and *they* did not hesitate at all to show their faces; *although* they were as plain ones 'as one would wish to see.' Mrs. *Waghorn*, for I was introduced to this agreeable little lady by her husband, informed me that she was the only English, or indeed European lady in Cairo excepting two missionaries' wives who were dark foreigners.

Public works of considerable magnitude have been lately effected here by the Pacha, the suburbs having been rendered comparatively wholesome and healthy by the hollows being filled in, and aqueducts made chiefly under the surface of the soil. Parties of labourers were at work removing a huge mass of 'earth, a Pelion upon ossa,' for this purpose, whilst we were at the place and the vehicle employed was a common rattan basket, carried on the head, shaped like those used formerly on the Jumna works. I had the same objection to find here with the appearance of the inhabitants that I had raised on coming up the Nile, namely, that they were very squalid, ragged, maimed, blind, halt and withered! a pretty catalogue for one day's observation. Near this mound I saw a number of dogs (exactly similar to our pariah dogs, and, therefore, to praise their beauty or their courage will be superfluous!) some eating, some fighting over, and all looking at or enjoying, the dead body of a camel, into which some of their heads were inserted so far as to be out of sight, others were covered with blood, and most of them knee-deep in it. Lord Byron, that wonderful and splendid genius rushed to my recollection in those expressive lines.

"I saw the lean dogs beneath the wall
Hold o'er the dead their carnival,
Gorging and growling o'er carcass and limb
They were *too busy* to notice him," &c.

The words I have marked in Italics were then literally true, the dogs took not the slightest notice of the passers by, although distant from them only a few paces—their appearance was truly disgusting. There is a splendid large cast iron foundry here belonging to some enterprising Englishmen; it is the first large building that we were projected against immediately after effecting a landing.

As I have now got back so far as the landing place, I may, of course, go down the Nile again to say that a knowledge of the Egyptian words for bread and milk (for these *may* be the only necessaries procurable whilst on the way,) will be useful, they are "aish" or ayesh for bread, and "leven" or leaven for milk, and though you may get fish some-

times, yet for every thing else you are generally told, ma "fish, or no fish which signifies "not got" (as the shop baboos say, not got, Sahib, ebery ting *else* got). The reader must perceive that I am considering him to possess an extreme quantity of good nature, or I should not otherwise take the liberty of flying, without the aid of wings, from one part of the country to another, and back again. He must be kind enough to bear in mind that I am writing every thing from memory, and memory serves us better and with more readiness, on some occasions, than it does at others. This will account for the non-confirmation of my narrative. But if he be a bad temper, let him put this work behind the fire, it will not matter to me, as there are plenty more copies in *hand*!

Mr. Waghorn having ascertained the articles of which we should find ourselves in need, whilst undergoing the fatiguing journey over the celebrated Isthmus of Suez, ordered dinner to be prepared, and then set about procuring these necessaries, such as brandy, water, beer, wine, biscuits, butter, salt, pepper, opium (no: no opium the journey itself is an opiate in all conscience) a roast piece of beef, some dates and any thing else in the *luxurious* way we chose to have. I think it requisite to point out for the information of those concerned, that on leaving my Nile boat, Hassan, the Arab servant, had in his possession a few bottles of capital English bottled porter, belonging to me and my 'compagnon de voyage,' and of course I expected when I applied to him for some in the desert, that I should be supplied with it, but so far from this we could only get the horrid beer with which we had been supplied by Mr. Waghorn. On asking him what he had done with the porter, he said that he had brought every thing as directed to Mr. Waghorn's house, and had delivered the article in question in common with the rest to the servants of that gentleman. I could scarcely believe this story, but still it is possible to be true, until contradicted by Mr. Waghorn's servants: it is also as likely, or more so, that Mr. Hassan drank the beer himself, but I think it right to mention the circumstance, in order to put travellers on their guard against the *same* trick being played upon them. It was particularly annoying to myself, as bottled ale or porter is the only beverage I care for, and when, after a harassing and fatiguing day's journey, I expected to have had a draught of nectar, as it would have seemed, lo and behold! I was regaled with an infernal glass of "swipes." I told Hassan I would have the matter enquired into, and I trust this notice will be the means of having it done. I had to find another objection with the honesty of the "faithful Arab." After arrival at Suez, and on receiving his wages on board the steamer, he *forgot* to mention that he had received an advance of one sovereign from me at Alexandria, and it was only thought of by me just as his boat "had shoved off." I called him on board, and recommended him, for his *own* sake, to be more careful in future, which he promised to be.

We sat down with an agreeable party of gentlemen at Mr. Waghorn's table, Mrs. W. being at the head, and although we were not regally regaled, the manner in which it was done made up for the paucity of dishes—this deficiency was attributable to the difficulty of procuring nice fresh meat at Cairo, and to the Arab cooks, who will cook, or not, just as they choose, but also to the dinner being hurried so much, in order that we might set out on our journey—it could in fact be only looked upon as a tiffin (or luncheon). From the necessity of hastening our departure, we had no opportunity of seeing those splendid works of ancient art—the pyramids, which are situated only a few miles distant from this city; to view them generally occupies a day. The sphynx lies near to one of them (the largest I believe): I shall take this opportunity of making a remark on the inclination or slopes of the passages leading into these splendid remains, the pyramids, which struck me whilst reading a late work on the antiquities of Egypt, wherein it is stated that these inclined passages are supposed to have the same angle of descent as the polar star has that of height, and, therefore, that their latitude was meant to be thus fixed, because the height of the polar star is always equal to the latitude of the place, from whence the observation is made. Now in continuation of this remark, I beg to add, that in order to ensure a knowledge of the fact, all that appears requisite to be done, is to *calculate* the latitudes of each of the detached pyramids (for some are far apart from the others, even miles), and then apply the measure of this quantity so found in degrees to the angle of their slope and if they be found to coincide, the opinion expressed above may be allowed to have some foundation but if otherwise, none.

18th March.—In a scientific point of view likewise it would, in my opinion, be very satisfactory to know whether these vast and everlasting monuments, everlasting from their shape and solidity, did, or do, really exhibit by such extraordinary data their latitude or distance from the equator or not. The age of the monument may, it appears, by possibility, be

calculated from such a circumstance. What a splendid place for a philosopher, or astronomer rather, to make his observations upon the polar star, and upon the stars circumjacent to it; I mean from the inner extremity of the recess directly leading north and south down wards into the pyramids. The stars opposite would be visible at noon day, and in the brightest sunshine, Sir John Herschel might, after he has done with the southern catalogue of stars at the Cape of Good Hope, pay a visit to the pyramids for the purpose above mentioned, as well as for viewing, which he would do very clearly in Egypt, the stars of the northern hemisphere. I shall postpone the accounts of our trip on the desert in order to say that the stars there appear at night so much larger and clearer, or brighter than usual, that they all, especially the larger ones, seemed double or quadruple their general size. Now this is an extraordinary circumstance and I hardly know how to account for it. The desert of Suez, or rather road to Suez, is with slight exceptions a perfect plain; these exceptions occur chiefly on leaving Suez, (where the ascent commences) on or before reaching Suez (where the descent begins, and continues until it reaches the sea) and at 10 or 5 ms. distance to the right and left of the camel tracks, or road.) These lofty ranges of continuous mountains rear their bluff and desolate heads as if in derision of the vain attempts of the poor aching passers by to obtain a blade of grass or a drop of water, or to effect a passage up the sides of their dark and approach, forbidding appearance. The soil of the roadway is hard black stone, sand, pebble, flint, small shells (mark that, at whatever distance from the sea,) and not a blade of grass, tree, or a shrub excepting at half way's distance, or about 42 miles between the two towns, or city and town, viz. Cairo and Suez, where there is a *single* tree, which is a remarkable object, and one which the wearied traveller beholds from a considerable distance before him with the greatest ecstasy and delight, for he knows, or thinks at least, that half his troubles are over and so they are on reaching the spot), but he must not fancy he will get to that tree almost immediately after seeing it, no—this is a work of hours, and, together with the heat of the sun, constitutes the distressing features of the case, for his bones and body are as tender and painful as he could ever wish them *not* to be, and his thirst and annoyance increase with every step and every motion of the camel, until he reaches the goal of his wishes, the *touchstone* of his hopes.

Having finished our luncheon, we began to prepare for departure; in the meantime the camels had been packed and made ready, and our trunks, carpet bags and other traps, including, you may be sure, the eatables, &c. were nicely placed on them, and conveniently so for *reference*! They had also been despatched to the outside of the city gates, to which, after taking leave of our fair hostess and her other guests, we proceeded out on horses and donkeys, in company with Mr. Waghorn and his assistant. On reaching the outside of the city, I first caught a glimpse of the *beautiful* country I was about to traverse, and I can only say that the sight was enough to astonish one. One would scarcely conceive it possible that in ten minutes ride through the streets of Cairo, and on emerging from the gate, situated at their farther extremity, it could be possible for the appearance of nature to be so suddenly changed as it was at that moment, however "said I to myself, said I," we are *in* for it, and all we have to do is to get out of it as fast as we can. Before mounting the camels we adjusted our bills with Mr. Waghorn's assistant (Mr. W. having taken leave after seeing that we had every thing complete) who informed us that Mr. W. "generally expected a guinea from each passenger whom he assisted:" this we considered extremely moderate, especially as he had thrown a tiffin with beer, wine and fruits into the bargain. I insisted upon paying for some port wine which had been produced at the desert, which was not objected to, and, then, having re-arranged our traps, and tried our beams or seats on the camels, before finally mounting them; and this is a very necessary precaution, I can tell our Indian friends, as I found to my cost, we got upon our lofty beasts of burthen.

At first I was in a desperate hurry, and wanted to trot the *whole* way, but I found the rest of the *kafila* at a distance so far in the rear, that I was compelled for the sake of companionship to halt and wait in patience. I saw the luggage camels with an Arab at their head, coming along at a pace of what? of less than three miles an hour! how dreadful this was, for it was obvious that if even I would go on at double that rate by urging and beating my camel with an umbrella, for I had no whip or stick, yet the baggage camels would go faster than the poor wretch who was leading them, and he did not seem a second Robin Puck to "put a belt around the earth in forty minutes," or likely to outstrip the fleetest greyhound of the pack. I think the number of camels was six ("gamels"*) as

* I have, since writing the text, had reason to believe that *gamala* is the Egyptian or rather Jewish term for camel.—T. S. B.

Hassan called them.) I do not know enough of the Arabic language to say whether this is the native name for the animal, but I conclude it is not because Hassan frequently made use of the letter G for C as Gurry for Curry, although he never brought me the former for the latter article (which signifies either a fort or a clock.) Two of these beasts were for my companion and myself, three for the luggage and food, and one spare one I think. The animal on which I was mounted was a beautiful creature, and of amazing height, as high perhaps as the tallest of the Sewardree camels employed at Cawn-pore for carrying about the orderly books of the station : the rest were neither larger nor smaller than those seen in India. My companion was not so well mounted as myself and before he had completed three fourths of the journey his beast was knocked up, and exchanged for another, the spare one, I think, of course he was not abandoned, as he could, when lightened of his burthen easily get on with the rest. It is generally customary to connect the heads of the rear camels with the tails of the foremost by means of a long cord and for one man to lead at the head of all whilst another follows in order to urge on those in the rear, so that a few drivers only are required to superintend them. Finding there was no use in going on alone, however much I might have preferred that mode of travelling, I determined to jog on with the rest of them, and it was a jogging on indeed, and jolting too, and of all the joggings and joltings and shakings and jerkings, I ever met with, that was confessedly the very worst beating hollow all the Diligences of France, the hacks and the public cabriolets (genteelly called cabs) of London, the elephants of India, the waggons of the Cape of Good Hope, the donkey's of Egypt, the caballos of Madeira, the ponies of Rio Janeiro (in south America) the pony chaises of St. Helena, the travelling waggon (mis-called 'carriage') of Spain, and I had almost forgotten the delightfull jolting Fiacre or calesa of Portugal, were, I can assure my readers, for I have tried them all (but one) perfect "árámgaahs" or resting places, compared with the continued and combined motion of the camel.

A slight *stitch* in the side is the first indication of the delight which one is about to undergo, and it must be a very extraordinary stitch in time which will save nine more worse stitches, for they augment gradually and gradually until the patient (who is *obliged* to be patient), is absolutely worn out, and can with difficulty keep his eyes open, with still more difficulty can he help "falling off his horse," (I meant to say gamel), and, in fact he wishes at times that he were dead, rather than alive to undergo so protracted (for the time of *transit* seems an age) a period of suffering. I tried to relieve my pains by changing my position, 1st, by putting one leg round the camel's hump so as to sit like a lady on a side saddle, then by placing the other leg on the reverse side, again by sitting sideways so as to gain ground to the front, "by a lateral motion like that of a crab," not by turning round altogether so as to have my back to the horses "or face to the rear," and lastly, I would go half round "on the other tack," so as to "complete a whole revolution in less than the four and twenty hours," and in each position trying the varieties of it. This will convey a tolerable idea, that if I were not actually sitting upon thorns, I certainly was not reclining upon velvet or a bed of roses, and such, oh passenger of the desert ! must be thy unhappy lot ! unless indeed thou managest to travel upon donkies, which are, I hear, employed by ladies, or others who choose to use them ; but I saw none ready for such a purpose, nor did Mr. WAGHORN make any allusion to this means of conveyance.

It was about half past four o'clock in the afternoon of the 27th of Nov., 1837, that we started, in this manner, from Cairo ; we continued the route all the afternoon, evening, and night until two in the morning, or nearly nine and a half hours at a stretch, not that we could, during that nine and a half hours, stretch ourselves at all, whilst on camel-back, (excuse me for this word) but as soon as night had set in coolly, about nine o'clock, we got-off and walked for a distance of several miles ; so that, as far as the night part of the journey was considered, we did not complain much, for, walking, to a person just returned from England, is not so *novel* a thing as it is in Bengal, where it is scarcely ever *heard of* ;—when we felt heated, we remounted, and when coldish we re-walked, and so on alternately, until the time for rest had arrived, when the party was halted, the luggage taken down, the pack-saddles loosened, sometimes taken off entirely, a glassful of brandy-and water imbibed, and the bedding, which I had purchased at Alexandria, and which had been lain across the camel, over the saddle-trees, with convenient pockets on each side, for the retention of bottles of liquid, biscuits, &c.) was laid on the ground: a carpet-bag formed my pillow, an umbrella my ceiling, and a pair of good double blankets and a cloak my bed-covering, and in five minutes I was fast asleep, notwithstanding there was a considerable freshness in the air, which was anything but warm. Orders were given

for rising at five o'clock, which was done, and we started at half past five after changing my linen, and washing my face and hands. We continued our route as before, until we got to the solitary tree, above mentioned, as being so anxiously looked-for a sight, and there, at least two miles to the right, and abreast of it, we halted, at about half past eight o'clock, for breakfast, of which, after having refreshingly washed my teeth, I partook; it consisted, *not* of tea, toast, fresh salmon, eggs, (boiled, poached and fried,) ham, coffee, milk and cream, muffins, crumpets, rolls, &c., all of which things then crowded to my imagination, although my appetite, on account of fatigue was not very keen, but simply of a slice of the cold roast beef and some bread, (was there butter? alas! I think not,) and a stoup or two of cold port-wine and water; a cigar, a delightful revivifier, completed the revel, and when the camels and their attendants, who had likewise been feeding, were all ready, we prepared to undertake the last and most disagreeable half of the journey.

It will be perceived that, with exception to the time passed in halting, we had thus occupied ourselves from $4\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock P. M. until 2. A. M. or $9\frac{1}{2}$ hours plus 3 hours) viz. from $5\frac{1}{2}$ till $8\frac{1}{2}$), or $12\frac{1}{2}$ hours for the first half of the trip, so that we calculated we should take as much more time to get to Suez and if we continued our journey without halting, we should get there at 10 at night; now as I had been given to understand, previously to leaving Cairo, that the gates of Suez would not be opened to any one during the night time, and perhaps this is a good plan (of the town authorities) in order to escape being plundered by the wandering Arab of the desert, I at once determined not to arrive before those gates until the morning, so that there would be sufficient time to allow for dinner, and also for another nap, wherever it should chance to be convenient; this being settled, it appeared necessary to proceed onwards at once, as we had no tents or sky-covering excepting umbrellas, and it was equally as hot, if not hotter to remain than to go on; a little more brandy and water and up we mounted again on our unfortunate quadrupeds; the bipeds all thought they would have a ride; so they each mounted a camel, (some were dromedaries by the bye,) and notwithstanding their former load, added their own weight also: the dromedaries or camels are, however, not very patient, and do not testify the oppression they suffer less than those in India when being loaded: they are timid animals but completely under command, and not vicious, as are many of those in Hindustan; they will eat bread and almost anything that is given to them: whether they like a glass or two of wine (champagne or hock) I cannot say; but, at any rate, I will vouch for one thing, that they had not there much opportunity of being fastidious, (fancy a camel fastidious in the desert!) they seldom bite, but they can kick, to a very considerable distance too, and the play of the hind leg on the occasion is extraordinarily picturesque.

I saw numerous skeletons and bones of these animals scattered at frequent intervals all along the desert, they were white as snow, being bleached in the sun. The living animal appeared to avoid (particularly at night,) coming into contact with any of these bones; I cannot say they actually shuddered at, but they certainly shied them. On one occasion I was nearly spilt by reason of my beautiful and quiet camel taking fright at another camel (the one my companion was on) which was coming up at a long trot. He gave a sudden spring to one side, and started off as if the devil were after him (what *could induce* him to do so?) I could never manage to sleep whilst on the camel's back, although I could scarcely help resigning myself on several occasions into the arms of somnus, but I generally found myself *going*, not only to sleep, but to fall off at the same time. Hassan the servant who had also mounted appeared to "sleep like a top" and at the end of the journey he felt no more pain or uneasiness than he did at the commencement of it—this shows that "habit" (for to him the custom was habitual) "is second nature." Well! starting at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 we, at 10, entered upon a plain, the extremity of which I imagined to be not very far off, we travelled and travelled, however, till noon and all the afternoon, and still the distance of it was apparently just the same, so, being "hopeless," as is said by the Indians, at five o'clock we thought it better to halt and take some dinner, this we did with a good appetite but when Hassan brought me that horrid beer, called swipes, I was dreadfully annoyed, and would have given gold for the beer I had left with him in the boat: however, "what" with the port beno, "what with" the brandy and water, and "what with" the small beer, we managed to quench our thirst, and to appease our appetites with the beef; this, by the way, was a horrid piece of tough beef, nearly three parts suet (not fat) with a half dressed immense kidney in the middle of it, enough to sicken the most forgiving appetite.

I shall never forget that plain as long as I live, I experienced a repetition of the repetition of those aches, stitches, and "pains all over," of which I have endeavoured, at a preceding page to render some indistinct description: I mean to say, that if Job himself had been with us, he could not have *stood* it, as for myself, directly I got off the camel I dropped down upon the stony soil, not being able to support myself in an erect posture, from the aching pains I felt, not only in the back and loins, but in my legs, and in fact all over, head and all, we remained here one hour and a half only, for dinner and rest, so that by the time of starting again "*it*" was getting dark; the dinner having wonderfully revived me, I took a second cigar and a stick in my hand, and girding up my loins, determined to walk as far as I could without getting again upon an animal whose dislocating motion gave me so much pain and uneasiness; I started at $\frac{1}{2}$ past six (my companion appeared to be 'done up' for he remounted, and did not get off to walk again the whole of the route) and marched on at a rate, I should suppose, for it was a good road, and my desire of finishing the infernal trip was not slight, of about four miles an hour; so that at 9 o'clock I had completed ten miles, and then feeling heated and tired, I got upon the camel and rode until midnight. As it was quite dark (excepting the star light) I could not see the camels in the distance behind, but they were hurried on by each party, and made to keep within hail, by trotting or walking as fast as they could. At midnight then, we made one more, our final halt, for three and a half hours sleep or rest, we were now nearing the sea, the air was consequently much colder and damper this night than that of the last: it was blowing freshish too, however our beds were laid as before, and my umbrella placed at my head on the side of the wind; at three A.M. we were called and I rose up, feeling cold, with a slight touch of sore throat and head-ache; this I did not much relish, and got on my camel at $3\frac{1}{2}$ quite out of humour and uncomfortable, however, the prospect of being at the gates of Suez, (on which I had calculated) at day break, served to cheer me up the remainder of the way. I do not recollect getting off my camel again for more than half an hour to warm myself by walking; but, when the grey of the morning began to show itself, and with it the termination of the belt of mountain which we had seen on our right, and which then goes off at right angles along the right shore of the Red-Sea, also the dark-appearing range on the further shore, as well as the beautiful and refreshing sight of the sea itself, my spirits rose in proportion, and my strength with the morning air, by which it was invigorated, I determined to push on myself, leaving the others to come on as they best might; I used a stick to the camel and trotted on until I got to the gates of the town, which I reached as nearly as I had intended, by day light, and long before the sun was up. Before this, however, we arrived, "I should have said," at a well, which is situated at a distance of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Suez, perhaps more, the water whereof is brackish, very much so, notwithstanding which the camels put their heads into the trough and took a long and deep draught, poor creatures, I should think that my fellow drank at least three buckets-full which was "pretty well" considering the water was saltish; this is the only well the whole way from Cairo to Suez; several wells had been sunken by the English Army, formerly in Egypt, Abercromby's (?) but the water was either so brackish as not to be drinkable, or none was to be met with at all, I forget which, hence their present non-existence. Hassan "told stories" in saying that the well lay close to Suez: this was not the fact, as appears above, and the consequence was that I was much disappointed when I found the distance prove so great as it did, I mean the space between the well and the town, which I thought would never come to a termination, for as yet it was impossible to see with perspicuity or be able to distinguish distant objects; Hassan also frequently deceived us by saying that end of the long and tiresome plain, before spoken of, was near at hand, as was also the termination of the mountains on our right, and abreast of which we should see the sea; the latter part of his information was true but instead of getting to the end of the plain in 3 or 4 hours, as he had informed us, we did not get there from ten in the morning to ten at night; this was particularly annoying; disappointment, at any time and on any subject, is not a desideratum, but to be disappointed at such a time, and for so long a period, was not only vexatious, but disagreeable in the extreme.

Well! and after all the trouble we had been put to, in order to reach this, to be celebrated place, for it will perhaps hereafter be considerably enlarged, and become of so much consequence, that it is not going very far into futurity to predict that we shall, one of these days, be obliged to have an armed force stationed there for the protection of our depots, or magazines, as well as of our passengers, to and from India; well, I say,

after all this trouble to get there, what is the place like? why, the meanest, the pettiest, the dirtiest, the lowest place in the Red Sea that we touch at; there is not one building there but what one could jerk a stone over, or which would not require insurance against the smallest stream of water that falls. I waited a short time at the gates, before they were opened, and had time to notice that it has a wall of inconsiderable height and thickness, with a gate-way which a two pounder gun, if such there be, (and I believe the natives have them, mounted on camels) would cause its crumbling joints to give way. The people are all poor and necessarily so, for if rich they would soon be relieved by the Bedouin Arabs, who like to see every body reduced to an equality in this respect; in fact they are regular radicals, they don't plunder for the sake of gain, nor they don't destroy for the sake of destroying, no, but they do both *merely* on the principle of reducing every thing to its proper standard, and bringing every thing (like water,) to a level. Directly the passage was free, I stooped my head, and entered with the camel, was directed to the Company's Agent's house, (which is perhaps the best one in the place), alighted from the quadruped, knocked at the door, enquired for the Captain of the Steamer, who was, I was very happy to hear, asleep in that very house, sent up to wake him, (it was now about sunrise) saying that I had arrived with despatches from Colonel Campbell, (Her Britannic Majesty's Agent at Cairo) and that I wished to see him immediately in order to deliver the same in person; the servant *offered* to take them up for me, but I declined allowing him to do so. As soon as the captain could be made to understand the state of the case, he sent to request I would walk up, which I did, and entering the apartment introduced myself, and handed over the papers expressing a hope that no delay had occurred on my account, and that we should start as soon as possible; in reply he said that the time usually allowed, viz. 60 hours or 2½ days, would not elapse before ½ past one or 2 o'clock that day, but that if it had elapsed a former despatch from Col. C. directed his waiting until the arrival of the documents which I have conveyed to him; that he should now order the steamer to be prepared immediately, and the steam to be "got up," as it is termed, shortly afterwards.

Having washed myself and rested a little I sat down to breakfast (which was capitally served by orders of the Agent, an Arab, by his Arab servants) along with five other passengers, who had arrived before us, and the Captain of the Steamer. I never recollect in the whole course of my life to have ever made so *tremendous* a breakfast as I did make on that agreeable occasion, taking five or six large cups of tea; besides this, good buttered toast, chapatties, fish dressed in various ways, but *all* good, eggs boiled, rice, curries and omelets came before me and disappeared with more wonderful celerity than the pottage of "Jack the Giant Killer," and I think I may safely say eat enough for three persons; the consequence was that in a very short time all the disagreeable aches, pains, and stitches had disappeared, and I felt in the finest glow of health and spirits; I was afterwards indulged with a glass of aniseed, and an Arab pipe, which is a long straight reed or piece of cherry tree (I think) hollowed out through the centre of its length, at one end of which a clay pipe is fixed, and at the other, a stone, blood stone or other kind of mouth piece is used; the tobacco was particularly fine, I believe the Persian tobacco is the most generally used. Whilst indulging in that luxury on the Ottoman, I was inclined to drink deeply of the river of lethe or forgetfulness, as far as regarded the mishaps or rather necessary occurrences of the two nights and day preceding.

It would appear from the above that notwithstanding head-aches are induced by the desert sun, yet the effect he produces is not so deleterious (at least in the cold weather in Egypt, where however his powers are considerable) as that caused by an Indian sun. We experienced at night in the desert an evident sensation of dampness, so much so, indeed, that I found, on putting my hand to the upper surface of my hat, it was quite wet as if there had been a fall of rain upon it: this at the time struck me with surprise, because the heat of the ground is intense by day, and there were no shrubs or plants from which moisture could exude by night; however, this may be accounted for, by taking into consideration the comparative proximity of the sea, and of the sea atmosphere, which being damp, would naturally tend to, or be attracted towards, those regions where the air was of an opposite nature, or dry, when it would be precipitated towards the surface in the shape of dew;—I know that philosophers oftentimes assert, that dew arises from the earth, perhaps it does, but I presume this is only where it *can* arise, and not where it *cannot*, and how the deuce it is to arise from such stony siccated, shelly, gravelly, pebbly, trappy (?) rocky ground as that in the desert of Suez, I am yet to learn!

The desert is not absolutely without a shrub of any sort there is one kind of brown looking bush, either of the broom species, or of another and softer nature, it is so scanty and so

very seldom seen, that the atmosphere could not be affected by whatever moisture it might evolve. The camels appear glad to eat it whenever they can obtain such pabulum. I must now return to the large appearance of the stars as stated in page 606: this may perhaps be accounted for by the great moisture impregnating the air at night, (the fact of which was proved by the wet state of my beaver hat) which might possibly refract the rays of light, proceeding from the heavenly luminaries, and thereby reflect the rays more frequently or more numerous into, or towards, the retina of the eye, than would be the case were the air of a drier nature; but, on the contrary, let us suppose that towards the early part of the evening the air is *not* so damp as it subsequently becomes (and I certainly did not find the top of my "castor" so humid *before* midnight, as I did afterwards and before sunrise) yet we could evidently see that both the fixed stars and the planets, for they were all similarly affected, were considerably increased in size and brilliancy; how are we to account for the fact? why, by supposing that the rarity or purity of the atmosphere is the sole cause by which the stars can be "seen in their true colours," and without the intervention of a veil, which a moister state of atmosphere, so long as the moisture is in suspense, interposes. Again, on the other hand, as above, when this moisture has been precipitated, in the shape of dew, of course the same pure air remains, and the luminaries shine forth with a redoubled or perhaps fourfold brilliancy;—will not this last explanation do away with the necessity of the first, or upper one? however I shall allow it to remain. I have worked hard to day, in order to convey my readers into the Red Sea, and it seems, after all our dinners, difficulties, and dissertations that we are now pretty near it.

Very soon after breakfast we were requested to proceed "on board," which we with pleasure hastened to do. A boat was soon procured, but "gracious me" what a boat, the steward had stuffed it with articles of a heterogeneous nature, but all coming into play, in the kitchen;—there were white Persian goats with long beards, a most beautiful looking animal, as white as milk, and then as clean, but they had not been long on board the steamer, before the *shine* was taken out of their appearance; then, there were fowls, and ducks, and vegetables, and fruits, all jumbled together, "in much admired disorder," and I think there were some pigs; in fact, I am sure there were some biped ones, if not the elegant and four footed Toby. The Egyptians here, for I did not notice it on the Nile so much, have an extraordinary method of propelling their boats. Each boat man takes a long pole in his hand, and (as the bed of the sand or sea is very shallow for a mile or two from Suez) standing on the fore part of the gunwale of the boat, stoops down, at the same time placing the pole in the sand underwater, and pressing with all his force, he proceeds along the whole length of the gunwale, from stern to stern, and by this means, and by the pressure of his feet, he is enabled to propel the boat onwards; two or three men do the same, keeping step and a constant distance one from the other; we thus got on rapidly, but not so fast as the Captain's boat, which was rowed by means of broad round paddles, like those used by the savages in the South Sea Islands. The steamer lay two or three miles out from Suez, not being able or liking to approximate the place more closely. After getting our things on board, taking possession of a large cabin, in which they were stowed away, paying up Mr. Hlassan, giving him a character, and some advice, which he did not like so much as his wages, and sending him off, the time had arrived when we were destined, for the last grand trip, to put again to sea, this we did at $\frac{1}{2}$ past one o'clock p. m. on Wednesday? the 29th of November 1837, at which time the sky was beautifully and serenely clear, and the day as mild and delightful as it could possibly be. I think after having brought my reader thus far, he will not compel me to enter into similar particulars regarding the several places at which we touched during our passage down the *Red Sea*, indeed, I find it no joke to tax my memory with all these circumstances (which occurred some four or five months ago) without a recurrence to any notes whatever but simply trusting to my treacherous brain for their relations: the facts may notwithstanding this be implicitly relied on, and I beg to say that I have no other object in publishing this narrative than that of conveying the latest and best information in my power to my fellow brethren in India.

19th March.—I perceive by to day's Calcutta newspaper that the English steamer, arrived at Alexandria from England on the 21st of December 1837; again that the Falmouth mail for the succeeding month had reached there on the 19th January, 1838, but no notice is taken of the dates of their dispatch. When I left England, the Peninsular Steam Navigation Company's Steam Ships, which brought the mails, started from Falmouth on the 1st and 16th of every month, but since that period, the regulations have

been altered, and they start every fourth Saturday, without reference to the end or beginning of the month, so as to effect thirteen voyages within the year ; I hope soon to see double that number of trips performed ; the same newspaper states that the ' Atalanta ' arrived at Suez from Bombay on the 23rd of January, without noticing the date of her departure either, this information, however, I am able to supply, myself, as I saw her steam out of Bombay Harbour on the afternoon of the 5th of that month, so that she occupied eighteen days only in the trip across the Indian ocean, and up the Red Sea ; I wished that the steamer, in which I proceeded down the same sea, and across the bay, had effected its voyage in an equal period—alas! we were doomed to thirty-two days suffering, instead of only eighteen, making thus a difference of a whole fortnight, and why was there, or why should there be so great difference ? not, I trust, from any mismanagement on board, but on account of the incompleteness of the Bombay steam arrangements, their being but two large steamers, the Berenice, and Atalanta, and one small one (which ought, instead, to be of the same size as the others), the ' Hugh Lindsay,' which, being calculated to contain only five or six day's coals, is necessitated to take in twelve days coals, by which she is placed so deeply in the water, that it is really dangerous (I am speaking the truth) to proceed in her, and the Captain has told me frequently that in case of bad weather, he should be obliged, as a matter of safety, to throw most of the coals overboard ;—this would be a nice situation to be in, truly, far out in the ocean, with an insufficient quantity of coal to carry us on to the end of the voyage, with the chances of a wind, blowing "right in our teeth," &c. &c. the consequence of this would be that the ship might be driven either upon the coast of Arabia or the African shore, the inhabitants of which countries would not take long in 'making minced meat' of the unfortunate passengers, previously to dressing it up with chillies and spices, for their cannibal repast :—a pretty ending, indeed, after all one's pains, to take care of oneself ! I was given to understand, likewise, by our worthy commander, that he has *frequently* arrived in Bombay Harbour, with only a few hours coals left, and moreover the case occurred to ourselves. Now, this is surely an over-sight of the authorities concerned ; at any rate will it scarcely be right to allow this very objectionable arrangement to continue longer than is absolutely necessary, in order to carry on the present communication with England, via, the Red Sea, before it is changed for the better, that is, by replacing the good, but too small, ship ' Hugh Lindsay ' by a larger and more powerful one, such as the Semiramis ?'

The Semiramis then, (her very name *proves* she was intended for Egypt and not for Calcutta) should be sent round to Bombay, and not kept for Calcutta ; it is absurd to attempt too much at once ; let one arrangement "first be completed, and then how easy it will be to begin upon another." Rome was not built in a day, "nor will the Calcutta Steam Ships be all in a day either ;" it may require many a day to complete them. In my opinion, if the Bengal subscriptions had been applied, in the first instance and as soon as obtained, to the purposes of the Bombay communication, the thing would have been completed long ago, but the fact is, we must all have our own way, and the consequence is, "too many cooks spoil the broth," which, instead of being brought in perfection on the table, is, after being put on the fire, then taken off the fire, heated and cooled alternately, allowed to *simmer* on, until there is none of it left ; which is possibly the case with the subscriptions. What can, for the present, be more satisfactory to us Bengal people, than getting our letters so quickly from Europe as we now do ? Do the people think at Calcutta that, by having Steamers, plying from thence and Madras, they will receive English news earlier than they now do via Bombay ? I have reason to doubt that they would obtain it a day earlier than they now do by the Overland runners ; perhaps Madras might, but I don't think notwithstanding all the statements to the contrary which have appeared, that Calcutta would. Look again, what an advantage the present arrangements have actually afforded to Mhow, Sauger, Munlaisir, Neemuch, Nusserabad, Gwalior, Agra, and other places, all of which are under the Bengal Government. No, that it is very praiseworthy and creditable to the Bengal Steam Fund Committee, to endeavour to facilitate, as they try to do, the arrangements for completing the communication from Calcutta with England, at the same time, I fear they do not adopt the very best plan for carrying it into effect. "Unity," not "exclusiveness" should, as far as regards this connection with Bombay or Madras, be their motto and their object. On the other side the *ducks* should have little consideration also, they should not always be in so desperate a hurry to

get the steamer as soon it has arrived, despatched again to Suez almost before she has had time to "get in her coals"—they should consider that the communication has, surely, not been established by the generosity of the Honourable the Court of Directors and the British Government, entirely on their account alone—no, it was for all India, all and every part of which is, or ought to be, equally valuable in the eyes of a liberal and enlightened government. It is not surely too much for the (koi hais) to expect that the same steamer which at present brings them letters via Bombay, should take back their replies to those of the preceding month; for, that is I fancy "the plain matter of fact of the case" and if a day or two more be occupied in delay, necessary delay, what matters it? the boat is sure to be in time for the Queen's one at Alexandria, which generally takes three weeks to get from Falmouth to Alexandria, whereas our steamers as shown above, only take eighteen days to get to Suez, the distance of which from Bombay is 3000 Geographical miles, whereas that from England to Egypt is only 2,800 miles; of course I do not speak of the Hugh Lindsay because she ought to be discontinued there, and sent round to ply between Calcutta and Madras, and for which purpose she would, I should think, serve very well; and then, two more new steamers, large ones, like the Berenice, might be added, *should* it be desirable, (which for *letters*, but not I doubt as far as the great convenience of passengers of Calcutta or Madras to the Red Sea is concerned, (and this should certainly be very great if not the *main consideration*) to extend the line to point de Galle and so on to Aden. By the bye, the rumour of the surrender of Aden to us is delightful news, there can be no doubt of the great value of such a port, lying in so very favourable a position as it does, this is "worth all the money."

Islands have been recommended by Dr. Lardner, as the safest for our coal depots, but the presence of a Company's Ship of War will at any time be found sufficient for the protection of our interests in any port on the Arabian coast, whether situated in the Indian Ocean, or in "la Mer Rouge." But I am digressing from my direct line of steam communication.

Well, the wind being fair. (no, there was no wind at all, so that only the weather was fair,) we glided down the gulf of Suez most beautifully, without any thing occurring to disturb us, or scarcely to cause the slightest motion in the vessel, until we cleared out into the wider channel.

The first memorable place, and one which the going-home passenger would wish to hear the most about, is Coseir, or Roseir, which, it is almost needless to say, lays to "starboard," of the steamer, as we were then proceeding. I forget at present its distance from Suez, but it is either 300 or 400 miles, ("the difference is *nothing*,") we passed by without having a sight of it, as it is considered unnecessary to touch there on the way *down* that sea, because the passengers are generally all received on board at Suez; still in the event of its being required, any of the ships will put in there, either for coals, or for those passengers, who, having gone up the Nile, beyond Cairo, and having visited the ruins of Luxor, (the celebrated Thebes of ancient days) are proceeding on their way to Bombay, or any where else in that direction. I understand that tents, donkeys, camels, servants and eatables are procurable at Coseir, for the convenience of the passenger across the Desert, from that place to Luxor (or to some other place, the name of which I forget,) and vice versa, but, not having visited that part, I beg to say, I cannot be answerable that a single thing will be found there, either for comfort, convenience, or conveyance.

The next town we come to is Jiddah, or Juddah, which lies on the Arabian, or "larboard," side, going down to Bombay. Here the passenger, could not procure so regal a "blow out," (excuse this *seldom* used word) as we had met with at Suez, which, by the way, I was rather surprized at, but I managed, nevertheless, to prevail on our ship steward, whom I found at the Native Agent's house, to get me some supper, consisting of poached eggs, bread, in the shape of chapatties, and a curry, in which I found only one piece of meat, an ounce in weight only, the rest, composed of curry powder, gravy, and one kind of vegetable, which is frequently met with at table in India, called "bhindi," and of a very adhesive or gummy nature. Of Juddah I remarked but little, excepting that it is a large, dirty, bustling place, with an immense number of *dogs, female*, as well as male, which made a desperate noise at us, as we peaceably passed through the bazar of the town. The natives by no means consider the place an insignificant one, for, not only

does it boast of a large public hospital, which, Mahomed Ali has furnished with French physicians, likewise of the real tomb of "Mama Hawa," or Mother Eve. (Query?) Has this name hawa, signifying "air," as well as Eve, any connection with the "*aura veni*," of Ovid, I mean, does Ovid *allude* to it.)

What a set of impostors this proves these Arabians to be, in asserting that Eve is actually buried there, whilst no one of us, Christians, will dispute that Eve lived *before* the flood! and I am *tolerably* sure such a petty building as I saw could not have stood against the effects of the great deluge, which destroyed every thing, animate and *inanimate*, excepting the ark and its inhabitants! but they, the Arabs are fond of extravagance and miracle, or in other words lying and juggling, witness their attempt to impose upon the whole world the lie that Mahomed's coffin is suspended in the air between two magnets, as if it could be balanced so nicely as neither to incline to the right nor to the left, nor towards one end nor the other! If we may furnish any kind of excuse, it must be traced to their prophet himself, whose basis of religion was an uncompromised lie from beginning to end, and so much for Mahomet, and the Mahometans. I did not like to venture into the hospital, (an hospital in Egypt being a *plaguy* awkward place to get out of again) but I endeavoured to obtain a sight of the interior of Eve's, tomb, which is nothing more than a small Músalmán Musjid with square sided walls and rounded at the roof or dome,—the ragged rascallion in charge of it pretended that he did not know where the key was to be met with, but, when I had gone away to some distance, he called out to say he had found it, however I was not then to be induced to return, not even if I could have seen Eve herself "the fairest of womankind"—the building is situated some little distance beyond the hospital, which also lies outside the city walls—for you must know, reader, that walls, and tolerably high ones too, are quite necessary for the protection of the inhabitants, from the predatory incursions of their agreeable friends the Bedouins, (N. B., for the information of the *learned*, I beg to say that this word is derived either from 'Be-doing', because they are always "up and doing" something they ought not to be-doing, or from the two words 'bed,' and 'in', because they *never* lie in a bed as "*lucus à non*."') By the bye I was just on the way to their camp, which lies not far from the tomb. It consisted of a small village of temporary huts, some of which might be moveable at pleasure, but the rest were evidently intended to represent more permanent dwellings; they are huts varying in size from circles of twelve feet diameter to nearly double that admeasurement, with one door on one side, and an opening or window sometimes on the opposite, as described in a former page of our proceedings whilst going up the Nile, and to which I beg to refer the reader;—these huts were mostly enclosed in outer court-yards or compounds, the walls of which were, as were those of the tenements, made of dried grass. Most of the inhabitants of these huts, were either employed within doors, or asleep; but, one or two who were awake eyed me in a sort of manner I did not much like; they appeared to have a wish for the buttons of my coat, and my watch chain, to obtain which, they would not, I dare say, have hesitated to have cut my throat; I did not however give them much time for putting such an idea into execution but "cut my *stick*" as respectably as I could do so without appearing to evince any of my ideas as to their apparent intentions.

I entered the city by a different gate from that at which I had made my exit, and thus had an opportunity of noticing several very high buildings, with very narrow streets, or lanes, leading by them; bazars, in which the date (with vegetables) bore a prominent feature, both in a loose and compressed state; tobacco shops, ornament ditto, candle, oil, wine shops, &c. in numbers; passing near which it is absolutely necessary, notwithstanding the honesty of the "faithful Arab" again, to keep your hand, your eye will be insufficient, upon your pocket, or you may chance to lose your purse. An instance of this occurred, whilst we were there, to a khitmutgar (native table servant) brought from Suez who had a purse very dexterously removed from his girdle or pocket by an experienced thief; he was, however, noticed by another thief, pursued à la Vidocq, taken, and—what then? pardoned.—N. B. an Arab soldier. I know nothing more of a very interesting nature to convey to the reader, excepting that the celebrated Mecca, or city of the prophet, towards which that face of every musjid, or Mussulman mosque, in which the "Kibla" (which signifies "opposite") or Kaba is placed, is directed, lies within ten or twenty miles of Juddah, but no Europeans, or infidels (*viz.* those people of a different religion) are permitted to enter that holy place, nor, if permitted to enter it are they allowed to depart with their souls in their bodies, or heads on their shoulders if the in-

habitants can prevent it—this prohibition I conclude to arise from the fear they have of the deception, (spoken of in the other page, being discovered and made known to the world, I mean that of the suspension 'twixt heaven and earth of Mahomet's coffin, at Medina which is not very far from Mecca. I must now cut Juddah, not I hope 'for ever' I first observing that it is in the hands of Mahomed Ali, ruler of Egypt, (the house, indeed, of bondage) who has won it by the sword and who therefore must keep it by the sword; his soldiers are however obliged to be always on the look out, as "the children of the Desert" have made several attempts to retake, not only this town, or city, but to recapture others, such as Mocha, from the Pacha.

Mocha, to which city we will next proceed, unless the reader have any very particular objection to it, or unless he wish longer to dwell on the *romantic* picture which this sketch may have given him of Juddah, is another town situated lower down the Red Sea and on the same side as the last described place, namely, the Arabian. It is the remains or ruins of a kind of rectangular shaped city, enclosed by high walls flanked at fair intervals by circular masonry bastions built perpendicularly up—two forts, with long necks of land reaching to them, formed projecting flank defences of the whole harbour, in the same manner, but with less interval between, as those towers built by the late emperor Napoleon as a defence to his fleet of gun-boats assembled at Boulogne, a few years since, for the projected invasion of England. One of these Mocha sea-towers was destroyed by the British, some time ago, on the occasion of a row, and I have no doubt that James's naval history of great Britain will give to any one, who seeks it, some explanation of the occurrence—the fort has not again been erected, and there are still to be seen its *debris*; the other tower is some five and twenty feet high, perhaps, (mind, I did not measure it either with line, theodolite, measuring tape, chain, boning or levelling rod, or any other kind of rod or line but the *line* of my eye.) It has embrasures for several guns, which are mounted in it, but such a set I never saw in my life before then; they appeared honey-combed from one end to the other, and would, I am sure, burst if fired with half the proper charge of powder only, and "leaving out the shot," and even if the gun should stand its ground on the occasion the building itself would not do so, for, it appears as if the first shower of rain, combined with a little wind, would cause it to crumble to pieces.

The entrance to the bay is particularly beautiful: we arrived a few miles distance from it "over night," and fearing to enter the rocky roadstead at that time, we cast anchor, and patiently awaited until the morning: when morning arrived, we found ourselves some miles further off than we expected to be, so that we did not get into anchorage until near noon. We found the "Clive," sloop of war, of 18 guns, E.I. Company's ship, and a pretty looking vessel she is; the steamer "Berenice" was also there, she had just met with an accident, that of breaking the top of one of the cylinder covers, or plates, which was split into two pieces, and the piston itself of that cylinder injured. I went on board of her, she appeared a splendid steam ship, is about 800 tons or less with an engine of I think 250 horse power, which is rather more power than is generally allowed, but for the difficulties with which these steamers have at times to contend in crossing the bay it is by no means too much: this was the 9th December, I think, and she had been nine days only in coming from Bombay to Mocha, although she had lost the use of one leg, wing, or arm, or whatever else you choose to call the broken member, before she had got half way across the Indian Ocean. The whole of her coal is stowed away under the saloon, cuddy, grand cabin, or other name it may have, and she can or does carry sufficient fuel to supply her engines the whole way to Sue z, (1 or 8 days' worth), what think ye of that, when the *Hugh Lindsay* was built to contain only five or six; this will, I think, give some idea of the unfairness of employing so small a steamer as the latter, which is fitter by far for the Thames or Medway rivers than for the Indian Ocean, as a companion, or rather rival to one like the *Berenice*. Another inconvenience, and one which is the very worst of all was the frequent necessity for this small vessel taking in fresh supplies of coals, at every dirty place we came to; now I beg to say, that this extreme annoyance, and painful inconvenience are so dreadfully obnoxious that I would sooner stay a week longer at sea than suffer a repetition so frequently of this infernal, this damnable nuisance. I will endeavour to give some idea of it, and, reader I advise you to attend to it, as you, who go home "overland," must, unless the *Hugh Lindsay* be removed, or unless you proceed in another steamer, undergo all the delights of this refreshing and cleansing process,

Premièrement, the hatches are opened, but every door, window, porthole, *jalousie*, rat-hole or crevice, is carefully shut, closed, and stopped up, this with the thermometer at any degree you like, from 70° to 100°, depending on the weather and time of the year, 70° being the minimum, this, I say, must be very agreeable; next you have a large sail triced upright in front of the cabin door, and windows, so as not only hermetically to exclude the air but also to shut out the light of day, which can then only enter at the side-port windows which are also closed. It would scarcely be believed, that with all these means of attempted separation, we could not keep the small particles of coal dust from entering the cabins, "fore and aft" ones, at the time when the reception of the coal commenced, but such was the fact; the result was, that we appeared in a short time more like a set of chimney sweeps than white linen gentlemen; the sight of coal heavers in London will convey a pretty fair idea of our blanched appearance. At Juddah we obviated this inconvenience by going on shore to the agent's house, and so we did at Mocha, during the day time, but at night we were obliged to return to the ship, because no beds were procurable, and at this time the coal work was suspended until break of day in the morning when we were recoated with jet dust. But, at the next halting place 'Maculla' it will be shown that we were obliged to put up with this inconvenience all day and night, too: I might have exclaimed. "Oh! if there be an elysium on earth it is this," as Tom Moore has it. The night preceding our entrance to Mocha, as we were approaching it we saw a light hoisted, which we answered by a blue light, on this a rocket was added from our friend which afterwards proved to be the sloop of war Clive, on this we anchored, and wisely so, as the entrance to Mocha is dangerous in the extreme, this was evident the next morning, when the pilot showed himself on board, (I think we took him down with us from Juddah) and piloted us through rocks and shoals of coralline without number, the appearances of which were beautiful in the extreme; the noontide sun shining in all his brightness, serving to heighten the splendid reflections cast through the water by the nearly perpendicular sides and horizontal tops of these animal deposits (of the polypus I believe), The colours reflected embraced all those of the rainbow (and if it were possible, but Sir Isaac Newton has proved that it is not, there were more,) but those which predominated were a beautiful azure combined with a bright sea green, and amber or light topaz, the effect was remarked by many, and certainly admired by myself; I had indeed never remarked it on entering other bays or harbours in any other part of the world.

There are many lofty buildings in Mocha, and I think there is a drawing of it in the *East India United Service Journal* for December or January last; by the way, I am glad to hear the Editor of that periodical is about to change* its time of appearance from the month to the quarter as was the case with it originally; in the first place, the expence of postage will be less; secondly, there will appear more for one's money, and, thirdly, it will be read with more avidity by having its visits "like those of angels" (this is a *new* simile) "few and far between." The former close type was preferable, (mihi) to the present extended type, wherein there is "too much white" as the printers say. I was, indeed thinking of giving Mr. Stocquer this precious *morceau* for it, but I am afraid it will confer upon his journal so *high* a name and upon himself as the Editor ditto, that I shall obtain *nothing* myself! now this is not my object, I wish by this very paper to *immortalize* myself! what think you of that? "*L'entenda via est quã me quoque passim tollere humo, victorque virum voltare per ora!*" and of a truth I had hoped by the time I expect again to go to England that ballooning would have arrived "at such a pitch," that I should be able to reach home without setting foot on land or ship board at all, or, Icarus-like, fix a pair of pinions to my arms for the purpose above spoken of in the Latin extract; but now I must "mount my Pegasus and proceed," as, "Matthews at home" used to say.

The captain of the steamer *Berenice* having sent a message that he would be happy to see any gentleman who wished to go on board, I determined to do so at once, and with another officer or two jumped into the boat and soon got to her. On getting on deck, I enquired for a gentleman in the Madras service with some of whose friends I was acquainted, and was glad to find that he was on board, my friend and myself took our supper there, and "made up our minds" to remain there all night; I slept well on the cushions in the large cabin, covered up with my cloak, but did not stop to breakfast there in the morning, so having looked at the ship (the *Berenice*) and admired her splendid accommodations, which are first rate, we started in a shore boat for our steamer; now to reach her was not an easy matter, so after tacking, and going close to the

* This change has since been effected.

shore, and tacking and retacking again, we found ourselves on shore, the wind was blowing directly against our attempts for the steamer, so that after getting wetish, (my friend was wet through) and after getting a lurch or two that appeared as if our last moments had arrived we could not keep "off," and therefore "stood in for the shore,"—the shallows would not allow of the boat reaching the beach, so that she grounded, and we were carried upon the sailors' backs to the shore. It was here I had the opportunity of "picking to pieces," the *wonderful* right fort which projected some distance into the sea as before stated; I gathered from the shore at this spot some sponge which was growing there, also some handsome shells of a large size, and some dried bone, or what is the bony substance? of the scuttle fish called, which is used as a powder to rub out blots on writing or drawing paper, and something like pounce. I saw two Egyptian boys scraping with a kind of hoe, in the sand, for sand eels which appear to be similar to those I have scraped up when a boy at home, in the wet sand on the sea shore at Brighton, and also at Plymouth. I thought of purchasing a lot of these eels for breakfast, (for want of which I was almost fainting!) but luckily met a fellow with three nice mullets, which I immediately seized upon, and bore in triumph to the agent's house, where I prevailed upon a cook, who spoke my language, (but whether it were Hindustanee or Spanish, French or English, I really forget) to dress them, which he did in a very short time, "a brace of shakes" is the *genteel* term, and dished them up, fried, much to my liking, together with a loaf of capital bread, and a cup of not bad tea; I was soon renovated, and having smoked a 'kahan' or Persian pipe, I "took a walk" along with the 'Captain' into the town and its bazaar; the bazaar was as nearly as possible a counterpart of that one at Juddah, but there was one peculiarity of the people at Mocha, whose taste in that respect I did not much like, namely, they appeared to admire the English dog, much more than they did his master, (the Skipper) and his companion, (myself)—every body, man and woman, looked at the dog and the dog only; the fact may be accounted for perhaps by stating that she was a white terrier, with cropped ears and tail, as usual, a kind of dog generally "admired for its ugliness"—perhaps the natives considered that the animal appeared in its natural state or growth, and as they had never seen one of their own pariahs with tail so short, or ears either "hinc illæ lachrymæ," or rather signs of wonder expressed by the astonished natives. We were treated with great civility, but not a little curiosity, especially from the searching eyes of the female sex. We staid at Mocha, I think two days, and started in the afternoon of the 11th of December, through the same beautiful channel, for Maculla; in the mean time we had seen the Berenice proceed on her voyage the morning before, and we left behind us the Clive, which was to sail the day after for the bay of Aden, where it was stated she was required in order to settle some differences which were alleged to have occurred between the governor of the port and some merchantmen.

20th March.—Now that we have got out into the sea again, I am reminded, that of the night preceding our entrance to the port of Mocha, we experienced the only squall that occurred the whole of the passage down the straits, the sky all round had portended unfavourable weather from the time of sunset, after which distant flashes of lightening, not only on the right, but on the left hand, evidently showed that there would soon be a conflict of the elements: previous to this, the day had been rather hotter than usual, as well as closer. On asking a very intelligent officer of the ship, who had been for years employed in surveying the shores of this sea, and who, was therefore likely to be able to assign a satisfactory reason for the appearance of the two winds, viz., one on the right, the other on the left hand, for I can tell the non-nautical reader that like "pigs," we at sea "can see the wind," he stated, "that in all probability we should have a desperate squall, as, when any of these two winds meet from different quarters, one wind is generally drier, or moister, than the other in which case a grand battle is sure to ensue, he could not say why they approached one another (attraction), but the circumstance had occurred to his knowledge more than once:" now of course it may be easily accounted for; the weather had been hotter than usual, a comparative vacuum had consequently been produced by the expansion of the air; and as a necessary consequence, the atmosphere on each side rushed in "as of a mighty whirl-wind." About 9 o'clock the conflict had assumed its most frightful form, and took us sharply, apparently on all sides; the rain came down in torrents, and the wind nearly shivered the awning (or cloth covering, elevated horizontally over the whole of the poop of the vessel) to pieces, or rather such parts of it, as did not give way at once to the violence of the storm, and carried away two or three of the iron and wooden stanchions to which it was affixed—the noise of the flapping of this awning was any thing but agreeable, however in a quarter of an hour the

elements, having been now sometimes in company, became better acquainted with one another's propensities, and determined to be on better terms for the future, by which we immediately, as a matter of course, benefitted.

I should explain, that we had, not long after leaving Mocha, passed through the celebrated straits of Babel Mandel, or "gates of death," as they are named, the breadth across, from shore to shore, Arabia to Africa, at which place, is not a third of a mile, so that forts constructed on either side might with ease command the entrance, but the inhabitants of neither country think it worth their while to dispute the exit from or entrance to, a sea which, to a sailing ship, may not with impropriety be termed the "valley of the shadow of death" for the Red Sea abounds with rocks of all kinds, elevated, sunken, and on a level with the water and in case of storms, I do not see how ships could, before the excellent survey which has been lately made of the coast, shallows, depths, &c. by officers of the 'Indian Navy,' ever hope to escape destruction. The map of the Red Sea appears to have been executed with the greatest trigonometrical and topographical care and nicety, showing not only the grand features of the rocky country bordering the shores of this inland sea, but also the inlets, the shoals, channels, (main and secondary) and soundings to a depth of many hundred fathoms; I understand that more pains have been taken to render this an accurate survey than with that of any other sea extant; the survey of the Arabian coast outside, in the Arabian gulf, Indian ocean, is now likewise in course of progress, with, I understand, the same degree of care as that employed on the above occasion.

Before finally leaving this very beautiful sea I should like to know why it is called the Red Sea, is it because, after having lifted up its waters, in obedience to the voice of the Lord, and permitted the Israelite hosts to pass over dry footed, these waters returned to their natural bed, thereby engulfing the whole of Pharaoh and his hosts? or is it on account of the numerous vestiges (vestigial is the *scientific* word) of volcanoes which existed thousands of years ago, but have now "*dried up*" leaving only craters, or cups, in which the boiling masses of fluid were gurgled about, previously to their ejection and consequent deposit with a hissing noise (soon terminated) into the fathomless deep "in gurgite vasto," this word fathomless is strictly true, as regards the Red Sea, where no bottom was frequently met with at 1,000 fathoms. I saw a number of these craters in many parts of the Red Sea. The horizontal strata of black and brown rock were most conspicuous, some of them forming almost perpendicular Islands, upon scarcely one of which are to be found any other inhabitants than the "screech owl or the bat" there is one Island in particular called the isle (not of bats!) but "of departed spirits," the numerous souls of which are seen hovering over it in the shape of large birds, of which a vast number are always on the "*qui vive*." It is impossible to land on some of these islands, and even where a landing may be effected, the top is frequently found to be quite inaccessible.

"What is something remarkable, nay very particular,
He climbed up rocks quite perpendicular!"

I am not aware that I have quoted this wonderful distich before. I must not omit to mention "the sisters," and "the brothers," with which I was very loth to separate before quitting the limits of the straits of Babelmandel.

We now come into the "gulf of Aden," where the sea widens out most splendidly, and suddenly, so that in a very short space of time, "land on the larboard quarter," only is to be seen. Nothing of any consequence, but passing by Aden, occurred after leaving Mocha in progress towards Maculla, until we reached that place, where we saw at a distance, before entering the harbour, a large ship with English colours flying, viz. the long narrow pendant, the union jack, and some other flag, we took her to be an admiral's ship at *least*, but she returned out to be a Whaler from London, which had been employed in this direction in the whale fishery, in which avocation the crew had been pretty fortunate in securing a tolerable number of whales. No one, unacquainted with these matters, would have imagined her to have been a fishing ship, she looked more like a man-of-war, with her yards beautifully squared, her ropes "haul'd taught" and her sails close furled.

Maculla is a pretty looking Arabic town, situated directly at the foot of a very lofty and almost overhanging mass of mountain rock, portions of which have at times, and those recent, fallen down in immense blocks of stone, threatening to overwhelm the whole of the town and its inhabitants; and I should not be at all surprised to hear, on some future occasion, that such had been the fate of the place; in fact, a great quantity of the rubbish rests against the walls of the outer, or upper houses, situated nearest to the slope. There is an old town and a new town; one is aristocratic in appearance, having large and lofty dwellings, built of stone, and consisting of various stories, the other of more

humble pretensions, in the way of huts, thatched or otherwise, and the walls of which are of a less expensive material than those of which the new town is constructed. On the top of the hill are some forts, stone forts, three I think, which are of the most petty description, and it would only be correct to give them the name of 'block houses,' which is in fact their proper term, as they are intended, not only as signal houses, for warning the inhabitants of the approach of an enemy, (the Bedouins) but, also to keep him in check, should he attempt to get to the edge of this mountain, in order to fire down into the town. These blockhouses were, it is stated, on one occasion, whilst temporarily in possession of the Bedouin, actually found by the *brave* inhabitants to be quite impregnable, and it was not without considerable difficulty that an *arrangement* could be made with those gentlemen for the "evacuation of the premises," from which, after three days peppering, with shot, and (query?) shells, it was found impossible to dislodge them. There is a hot spring, the site of which is not far from the town, round the base of the hill, at the foot of which a pond is found, I understand, convenient for bathing in. Donkeys are to be hired, for conveying passengers thither and back, the charges for which are generally moderate. The anchorage is much exposed; in truth to call it a 'harbour' would be an incorrect term, because there is no harbour there. An immense quantity of fish, like sprats in size and shape, were swimming about the ship all day long, as well as some sardines? and it was highly amusing to notice the dexterity, and extraordinary celerity with which the boat-boys contrived, with only the aid of a piece of thread, attached, to a hook, upon which was fixed a bit of fish for bait, to haul them into the boat by thousands. This fish was "very nice eating" as were also some of the larger kinds, which were brought to us in abundance, the cray or craw-fishes were particularly fine, and they were brought to table in various ways, fried, boiled, whole, in pieces, in salads, pies, and so on,—indeed, the only danger to be apprehended, was an "attack of repletion," after one of these 'gorges,'—these salads were made after the celebrated Italian receipt—"un salata ben salata, poco oleo aceto."

It is at this place that no accommodation is afforded, by day or night, for the traveller; the consequence is, that after having seen the town, or any place outside of it, it becomes necessary to return on board, in order to *rest* oneself, now this is by no means agreeable; but this is not the worst feature in the case; we were obliged to remain on board all the time the coals were being removed thither from the *dépôt*, which is however hardly situated close to the shore. The account I have before given of this nuisance need not be repeated here, although we were obliged, during our trip from Suez to undergo not only a second, but a third edition of this infernal infliction, viz. one at Juddah, two, days' work, one at Mocha, two days' work also, and two days of it here at Maculla, why, it was sufficient to make one mad, and it is no wonder the officers of the ship curse at the fate which has consigned them to such a purgatory—it is "enough to make a person or a saint swear." After the reception of the coals, the pleasanter part of the operation begins, namely scrubbing and washing the decks and furniture, &c., clear of the coal dust.

I intended to have paid a visit to the 'Whaler,' but was induced to forego the determination, by a report from her Captain, who, paying us a visit, stated, that they had the scurvy on board; I did not know, now, whether this was a 'detrainer' or not, invented in order to deter any of us from venturing on board, at any rate his hint had effect, and no one went. In a conversation with this person, he acquainted me that the written accounts are true, respecting the mode adopted by these people in securing their prey, especially in the circumstance of one man remaining ready with a short sharp axe in his hand to sever the rope, after the whale has been struck, should it chance to entangle or run foul of any part of the boat: he stated also that from the immense velocity with which the fish, on being harpooned, descends perpendicularly into the ocean, the friction or attribution produced by the rope is by no means unlikely to cause it to take fire. I made a point of ascertaining the fact of these two assertions which I have heard persons at times inclined to doubt; the most extraordinary part of their means employed in this mighty warfare is the boat itself, which is so small that any one who first sees it, immediately imagines that it would be perfectly impossible to venture near to so huge an animal as the whale, in so fragile a conveyance; its length and depth are considerable with respect to its width, in order to give it greater rapidity; its oars are muffled, so as to approach the sleeping "leviathan of the deep" without disturbing him, and when the boat has approximated sufficiently near, the harpoon is thrown by one man, and the line let out and drawn by the others alternately; by the others so as to play with

the fish until he is exhausted, when he comes to the surface, and is dispatched, and hauled into the boat: the tons of blubber secured from them are *boiled* and then put into casks, and stowed away. Some part of the whale, the liver, I believe, is considered by the sailors as delicate feeding—perhaps as good as a rat pie or a crow pie, or the French dish, of stewed frogs. By the way, a dish was placed on the cuddy table one day, the sight of which sickened me, a dish of locusts (genus, gryllus), those animals which are found so destructive to the crops, at times, in the land of Egypt.—The worthy Captain of the ship appeared to delight in feeding on them, but he was singularly fortunate in getting no one to join him in the novel repast;—they were fried in butter before being ‘dished up.’

And now Maculla, those delightful little, nasty, coal dusty place, good bye, for the present! I hope we shall meet again, notwithstanding all thy disagreeabilities; and that soon, too, ‘i’ faith;’ for, long absences induce cold feelings, and the warmth of my affections was at no time particularly displayed towards thee. We left the port of Maculla on the afternoon of the 18th of December, and were obliged after getting a breast of the “Asses ears” (two lofty peaks) to steam inwards towards land, and there to let go the anchor;” this was a great bore, the wind being right a head, as, indeed, had been it the whole way down the Red Sea, after leaving the gulf of Suez; although it was not so powerful hitherto as to necessitate us to come to a stand-still. This, by the way, constitutes the regular “South east monsoon”—the term, south east, is not far from the truth, although not [strictly true, the Red Sea runs *up*, from “the gates of death” *nearly* in a northerly direction, and *down* from the same in the direction of Bombay, which lies *nearly* east, so that it turns at right angles, or, (which would be a new mathematical term), *left* angles from that point;—now this being the case, is it not a very remarkable circumstance, that, notwithstanding the wind blew directly against us, as above stated, whilst coming down the Red Sea, that it also blew directly against us, *after* we had ‘gone round the corner,’ viz., at left angles to our former track? one would have naturally supposed, that in the last instance the wind would have been “on the beam,” but so far from this being the case, it was just as I have stated, “right in our teeth:” how is this phenomenon to be accounted for? Is it possible that the wind, a constant and powerful wind, can be turned from its apparently straight course by the attraction of the waters of the Red Sea, or can it be turned aside by the attraction of the shores, or high ranges of bluff mountains, by which it is contained within the bounds or limits of its valley? If not, how can so extraordinary a fact be accounted for? yet a most undoubted fact it is; and if the same circumstance should occur at another season of the year, but in an opposite direction, it will be still more wonderful. The only suggestion I can offer upon the subject is that these winds, called the “south east and north west monsoons” are periodical or trade winds and are therefore governed by the same laws as the last named.

After waiting here two days, the wind lulled sufficiently to allow of the ship proceeding on her voyage, which she did slowly, though not silently, “dragging her slow length along.”—And now, courteous reader, if this sketch be intended to convey you, as well as myself, to Bombay, only my work is nearly accomplished; but, if, alas, you insist upon my taking you with me during my tedious *dâk* (palanquin) trip up the country of Ghats (or hills) and jungles, I will, as a matter of *great* favor, do so, but, I shall make *you* pay all the expenses! as *I* am at all the trouble of gaining intelligence and collecting information.—If you *agree* to this, I don’t *know* that I shall “hold out any longer;” but you can think of the proposition between this and the time of my quitting Bombay. I will, with pleasure, however, convey you thither first. After getting on slowly for some days, the ship began to lighten, through expenditure of her coals, and consequently, to progress more favourably, and when we had advanced about three fourths across the bay, or Indian ocean, when the wind, which had ‘till then been still right ahead, that is, against us, and during which the ship had been steaming, as it is termed, “in the winds eye”, agreeably changed its direction in some degree, after having first lulled a little; the “land breeze,” which always, I understand, blows at this period of the year, having, in fact, exchanged places with our persistent tormentor. Oh! period of delight, oh happy day! and so, after all our troubles and anxieties, we shall see Bombay, without having the inexpressible delight (!) of either turning out of the way, and going to Muscat in the Persian Gulf, or of going down to Goa, the Portuguese settlement to the southward of the presidency, from which it would have been necessary to have worked our way up, along the shore, with a delay of I don’t know how many days, but, as for Muscat, if we had gone there, we

should not have been in India by this time. A Portuguese man-of-war passed us, or rather we *passed* her, at the time of the relief of winds, when she appeared to be sailing at the agreeable rate of about half a knot an hour; a good arithmetician will be able, perhaps, to calculate at what period she would be likely to reach the Gulf of Cambay, towards which her head was turned! The crew certainly ought to have had with them provisions, for at least two years!

I employed my time as pleasantly as I could; the greatest pleasure I experienced, was in paying to the purser of the steamer the trifling sum of £80 sterling, or 800, rupees, for my passage from Suez to Bombay! hear that reader, and say if the demand be not preposterous, shameful! why the whole charge from London to Alexandria is only £43 for a distance of 2,800 miles—why, then, should an additional 200 miles, make the Indian authorities charge their unfortunate passengers, who cannot afford to “throw away money like dirt,” £37 in excess to the £43?—answer me that. It is not fair or just, and the charge *must* be reduced—I should consider £50 as a very fair amount, but mind me, as the *maximum*; why, what a pretty little sum per *day* it is to pay for one’s dinner and conveyance; 4 times 18, (or number of day’s occupied, by the large steamers, in the trip,) are 72 4-9ths over; so that the amount is upwards of 4 guineas, or 44 rupees, per day (“proh pudor”) and yet the cabins have no bedding in them.”)

Before concluding the account of this pilgrimage, and before entering the harbour, or even getting a sight of any part of the Island of Bombay, where my time will be taken up with other, but, perhaps, not more interesting matters, it becomes my imperative duty to make some remarks upon the state, condition, means and other matters connected with the steamers in which I have travelled the whole way from England to India; as well as upon their utility and convenience. The first steamer was the “Tagus,” a slight description of which is given in the first page of this very interesting account! To praise her Captain and her crew ’twere superfluous; suffice it to say, that every thing was done on board, by the Steamer Company, in the most liberal manner; I never, indeed, saw such splendid dinners, placed on any table on board-ship, any other Meat and kinds, and luxuries in the way of ginger-beer, soda-water, aerated or aerated, (as some people call it!) lemonade, champayne, claret, &c., and a pretty and useful library of elegantly bound books. I have no doubt, if the ‘Provador’ (as he was called in the Spanish steamer,) for it was the same steward, Mr. Wymer,) had been called upon to produce salts of lemons, smelling salts, Maccassar oil, or lavender and rose waters, he would have brought them forth, in the “twinkling of a handspike, or of an eye.” There was only one thing of consequence objectionable on board; and that was the extreme confinement, or closeness of the cabins; one of them, that in which I had the pleasure of being “stowed away,” was “calculated to contain,” ten persons, and we actually had in it at one time, nine, although the dimensions of the room were only about twelve feet long by 8 or 9 broad, *including*, the bed places (which were ranged in double tiers,) and all, so that four slept on one side, four on the other, and one at the end, where there was also a spare bed, occupied by a number of trunks, hat boxes, towels &c. Now this *mal* arrangement is not in conformity with the otherwise good management on board of this excellent, and fast steaming ship. The saloon of it is the most splendid place imaginable, being fitted up on all sides with mirrors, pictures (painted on the wainscots, and gilt ornaments of the most costly and elegant description, the coup d’œil of which is chaste, and pleasing in the extreme; the extensive sofas ranged round it make capital beds, and those people who preferred it might, provided they turned out early in the morning, sleep upon them instead of those in their cabins.

I hardly know whether it is worth mentioning, but there was one little circumstance, which was not an agreeable one, as it almost prevented one from reading the news papers, which were lying on the table, or, the elegant volumes met with on the book-shelf; I mean a certain vibration produced by the action of the rudder or the “floats,” which was at times very considerable, especially when the ship was passing through the water at the rate of ten and a half or eleven knots per hour. I scarcely knew what cause to attribute this effect to at first; the Captain said, that the rudder caused it, but he did not say how or in what manner. I afterwards recollected, when I had quitted the ship, that the tiller rope was loose, but, surely, it was not necessary to “wait ’till they got back to London,” in order to have this slight evil remedied; I am therefore induced to think that this was not the cause alluded to by the Captain, and also that he had not discovered it, he

endeavouring to account for it otherwise—I hinted to him, that the vibration was possibly caused by the “main shaft,” or axle, upon which the two grand levers revolved, being improperly placed, or fixed in the vessel at an angle with her sides, or rather at an angle with a line drawn from head to stern through the axis, or centre of the ship’s length, which would, (if such were the case) account for the vibration, because, the paddles, affixed perpendicularly to the ends of this axle, would strike the water at an *angle* also, and therefore the blow of corresponding parts of each float board would not be instantaneous, but varied and irregular. This may be well worth consideration by more persons than the excellent Captain of the “Tagus” Mediterranean steamer. Her charge for conveyance from London to Gibraltar is £18, if from Falmouth only £16; her time is about 36 hours from London to Falmouth, where she stops a day, and about 8 days more to Gibraltar, stopping a couple of hours at Vigo, the same at Oporto, 2 days at Lisbon, and 6 hours at Cadiz (or Gades, as it used to be called) during all which periods you can live on board if you like, without extra charge. Her rate of steaming I have before stated, and now “à dios” to her, (as the Spaniards say).—The distance from Falmouth to Gibraltar being 1,000 Geographical miles, her charge of £16 is less than £2 per day! Her rate 9 knots 2-3rds or miles per hour, and the present usually made to the steward is about 15 shillings, or a pound.

The next vessel is the Firefly, a Government, or Queen’s Steamer, (mounting two guns 12 pounders,) but she is of much smaller size and *boasts* of much less accommodation or luxury in living than her predecessor. Her cabins were single ones, and thus far superior; but the one in which I was billeted, was very small and similar to all the others, excepting the ladies and captain’s cabins and was disagreeably infested with certain little animals, which, for fear people may mistake the gentlemen, I at once pronounce to be bugs—they were not numerous certainly, but I cannot sleep when there happens to be *one* alongside me, so “I took up my bed and walked” into the saloon, where I was enabled to get a good nap nightly until the end of the trip in that vessel. Her Captain was a worthy fellow, his table was very fairly served, and only suffered in opinion when compared with that of the “Tagus.” The rate of Steaming of the Firefly was not rapid, she was certainly a “slow coach” going about 6 or 7 knots per hour, sometimes 8.—The captain’s charge from Gibraltar to Malta, was £13 sterling; which, at the rate of 5 and $\frac{1}{2}$ days for the trip is about £2-7 per day—the distance between these two places being 1,000 geographical miles, or average rate of about $7\frac{1}{2}$ knots per hour. It is customary to make the steward some small present here likewise, perhaps a couple of Spanish dollars for this trip is enough for one passenger.

The third on the list is my friend the “Volcano,” another of Her Majesty’s steamers, commanded, as was the last, by a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, a description of which, I must defer till to-morrow, as it is now midnight of the 20th of March.

21st March. The ‘Volcano’ is a steam boat of much about the same size and cut as the Firefly, and of about an equal degree of speed; she mounts two brass twelve pounders, which would on occasion I have no doubt “hit hard;” her accommodations were nearly as much confined, if not quite so, as the cabins of the former; she is kept clean, and in true “man o’ war” or ‘ship shape;’ scrubbing and rubbing being the order of the day, and prayers being read in the saloon on Sundays, (as were they, indeed, on the poop of the Firefly) this being a standing rule, I believe, in all men of war of Her Majesty’s Navy, to which class these vessels belong. But I must and will find a fault. Were I to pass over it would be inexcusable. We passengers, were charged £12, sterling, for our passage from Malta to Alexandria, which occupied $4\frac{1}{2}$ days being at an average rate of £2-13 per diem, now for this sum of money, I do really think, “it is only fair,” and “we have a right to expect,” that we should “have something for our money.” In the way of eating and drinking, we certainly had enough, but not variety, and every one knows that “variety is charming.” The table, by which I mean its load, (a part for the whole or whole for the part, which ever it may be,) was very scantily supplied with dishes, and also with wine *after* dinner, coffee being introduced much too soon; in fact I had not been accustomed till then to take so little wine at any table, (consisting of an equal number with the guests at that one,) as I was obliged to do at the table of the “Volcano.”

At the commencement of the voyage from Malta, the wind, which was blowing “fresh,” was “dead against us,” but in four and twenty hours, it blew directly in the contrary direction, or in our favour, and before long it had risen to a gale, this caused the ship to pitch and roll dreadfully, the consequence of which was, that many of

the passengers were laid up, and amongst them myself, indeed, I was "dreadfully sea-sick," and could not appear at table for a couple of days, however, "it is an ill wind that blows nobody good," and we were carried on at a good round rate of nearly nine knots an hour; this soon brought us to the termination of *that* voyage, the general average was about 7 knots per hour. The government steamers are all painted black, and a threatening appearance they have. 'Firefly' and 'Volcano,' are not bad names for such craft. With the above two drawbacks, the table and the weather, every thing else went on smoothly.

Let us now take a view of the Honorable East India Company's steamer of war the "Hugh Lindsay," the name itself is enough to prepossess any stranger against her; but when they get on board, they will be surprised to see what a nice vessel she is. The cabins, in the first place, are treble the size of those in the Mediterranean ones already mentioned, and the saloon double their size: she mounts four guns, two twelve pounders on the after deck, called "medium twelves," cast by Major Hutchinson of the Bengal Engineers, at the Fort William foundry, (now removed to Cossipore, I believe,) and two others "medium nines" (?) on the fore deck, they mounted upon Sir Alexander Dickson's new ship-gun carriages, which are fixed to the decks by means of a strong iron bolt or spindle driven perpendicularly into the planking, through the end of the carriage, which traverses thereon. These new gun carriages do not, however, answer the purposes intended, they are not heavy enough in proportion to the size of the gun; the consequence is, that after the gun becomes at all heated, which it does after a few rounds, the weight of the carriage is insufficient to prevent the gun from forcing off the "breeching," and overturning the whole machine, carriage and all,—this I state from fact, having seen the guns fired several times, when the effect above related occurred, these carriages should be made heavier. An officer of the "Clive," at Mocha, in which the same kind of carriage was used for a few of the guns, stated to me the same fact. N. B. It was only in "ball cartridge practice" this happened, and not in "blank cartridge practice." The rate of steaming, of this nice ship varied in proportion to her depth, or draught of water, and this again depended on the quantity of coals she had on board; so that as she was at times overladen, and as the wind was, excepting when we were running down the Gulf of Suez, right against her, I am unable to say what it was; I should think, however, about 8 knots per hour the average. The only things I saw objectionable on board, were, that she did not hoist a light always, at the 'fore yard arm' as Her Majesty's steamers invariably appear to do, and neither the Captain nor the Lieutenants wore their Epaullets at sea; now "it is these little trifles, only," which constitute the difference of discipline in the two services, and therefore they should be removed.—The quarters for the officers are similar in each, (the Mediterranean and the Red Sea Steamer) but with this vast difference, that, in the former the commanding officer is a Lieutenant, and the junior officers, who are, I fancy, all of the Royal Navy,) midshipmen, whereas, in the latter, the first is a commander, the others Lieutenants; this should make some difference in their accommodations. The Lieutenant, of the Indian Navy, should not be quartered in similar cabins to those occupied by midshipmen of the Royal Navy; it is this which has caused the Lieutenants to complain, and, perhaps, (but for this reason only,) with some reason in their complaint; 1st, at the same time, I must confess, there appears to be considerable difficulty in removing the objection. I speak of the officers' cabins being placed in juxtaposition (in rear) with those of the common sailors. But I must refer the reader for further information on this subject to the Bombay Gazette of last Augt. or Sept., (1837) where he will be highly gratified; the table of the Hugh Lindsay was conducted by her worthy Captain with a great degree of liberality, and I might almost say of profuseness, the best wines, and the best eatables, some of an expensive nature, being potted, preserved, and brought from Europe; but notwithstanding this, I still consider that the sum of £30 or 800 rupees, as exorbitantly high, for the passage of 10 days only; this being the time occupied by the other, or large, Red-Sea, Steamers to complete the voyage, and *their* charges are precisely the same. No, let the amount be reduced to £50 sterling, or 500 rupees, Indian currency, and no one will grumble; whereas, now, they do grumble, and in my opinion, with much appearance of justice. Should the above alteration take place, the rate of steaming from England to India, would be nearly equalized the whole way.

I must now take leave of the steamers, and return to the Indian Ocean; I found when we had got well into the middle of this sea, that, although the thermometer was as high as usual, or nearly so, it was quite necessary to put on warmer clothes than I had worn in the Red Sea; for, when I went on deck, in the mornings, and again in the

evenings, I "felt a kind of shivering come over me," which happened several times, and continued, until I had found out the cause, when I put on warmer apparel; I fancy there must have been a dampness in the air, in the ocean, which we had not experienced in the Red Sea. Be it as it may, "I give this as a hint for those persons who may require it." The same remark will apply to passengers on entering the English channel, where, even "in the merry month of May," the dampness and coldness are "partly considerable," as Jonathan says. Hallo! what light is that? lo, reader, it is now some time past sunset, and a bright light appears before us in the horizon, at a considerable distance "off." What is that light? why it is that of the Bombay lighthouse, 'thank God,' for all his mercies, and here we are at last—not quite yet, for we have to pass those fishermen, who have now begun to hoist their lights also, (as we did ours, in the shape of blue light,) in order to avoid "running foul of one another." As soon as we pass them, "out go," their "nocturnal illuminators," and "all is darkness," save one bright solitary light conspicuous in the eastern horizon. This appeared, as we gradually approached it, to say, "come on, come on," how anxious we have been about you! and now, gentle and courteous reader, to whom I offer salutation, stern and unrelenting critic, whom I despise, friend whom I seek, foe whom I contemn, my narrative draws to a close, my 'yarn is spun,' "my light" must be "put out." Why? because we have anchored outside of the Bombay Harbour, for fear of grounding, or entering it, during the night. It is time to go to bed, however, I do not sleep, I cannot sleep, the morning comes, "εφ' αὐτῇ ροδοδάκτυλος ἠώς" and with it the pilot, who makes us, for the last time, weigh anchor, only for the purpose of casting it again in about half an hour afterwards; and where?—Right abreast of the splendid tier of guns, bristling out in front of the Fort Batteries. 'Thank God! To pack up my things, prepare myself for appearance on shore, enquire for my friends, hire a boat, load it with my trunks, bid adieu to those on board, jump into the boat, row to the shore, land, hire coolies or porters for the conveyance of my traps, get into a palanquin, proceed to the house of my friend's, whom I find at home, and who welcomes me—are all the work of *one moment*! Reader! after the labour I have had in preparing this sketch, which is entirely composed from *memory*, without once referring to any document whatever, manuscript or print, and which is a work of exactly nine days' and a half composition, I must claim your indulgence, and be permitted to take a few days rest; and the above, together with the excessive fatigue I have lately undergone in a dawd trip to be described, I hope hereafter, from the city of Bombay, to Nassuck, Dhooliah, Munlaisir, Mhow, Saugor, Humirpoor, and Cawnpore, and from thence to the Himalya Mountains, must, and shall, operate as my excuse for at once ending this, to *me*, and doubtless to yourself, so laborious a paper, wishing you every health and happiness, and a happy new year, for I have arrived at Bombay on Sunday, the 31st of December, 1837, I take my leave for once, but not I trust for ever.

22d April, 1838. On landing at Bombay, as explained in a former page, I was fortunate in hearing that an officer of my own corps, who had lately returned from Persia, was residing there, or rather at Colabah, a place separated from the other by a small inlet of the sea, the strand of which is alternately wet and dry, depending on the ebb and flow of the tide—at the flow, it is necessary to cross over by a passage boat, which is hauled across, by means of a strong sheer line, running over a couple of wooden wheels, one at the head, the other at the stern of the boat, and fixed on both sides of the river. Men, cattle, palanquins, carts, or other materials are passed over, successively as they appear, and it is usual to make a small present at each time of passing, for those who can afford it; but I am not aware that those who cannot afford to pay, would be detained on either side of the inlet, or refused a passage across in the boat on that account. The Superintending (executive, as we Bengallees should call the) Engineer of the presidency, is now engaged, on Sundays, as well as other days, in preparing a bund, or strong embankment, across the bight of the bay; this he appears to be doing in a very neat manner, but the breadth of the base, at present given to it, does not, in my opinion, appear to be sufficiently strong to last "for a lapse of ages," against the continual wear and tear caused by the access and departure of a tide which is, no doubt, during the spring tides, extremely powerful and destructive; especially should there happen to be a gale of wind blowing at the time; but in this, which I do not give as a *positive*, opinion, I hope I may be mistaken. Having crossed, I went to my friend's temporary place of residence, and put up with him during my stay of nine days, viz. from the 31st of December, 1836, to the 9th of January 1838, when I left him for the dawd trip to Mhow, &c.

as detailed above. In the evening I rode on one of the horses he had brought from Persia; the other from its having lately been disembarked, looked more like a *Rosinante*, than a *Bucephalus* or a *Pegasus*—that upon which I was mounted was in better condition, and pleasant and easy to ride. There is nothing worth seeing at Colabah, until you get to its further extremity, where you see a mound of earth with some beautiful trees, luxuriating in foliage on the top, and forming rather a pleasing object—a little below, upon the left hand, and at a turn round the corner to the right, appears the burial ground, I forget for whom appropriated, but I fancy I was informed, for the Jews, and I suppose, it was called the “Jews’ burying ground”—but I must plead an absence of three months from the place as a sufficient reason for my forgetting so very *important* a feature of the narrative! I trust that some Junius, or other critic, who would prefer detecting a slight error, to discovering the longitude, and who would judge of a whole work, like perhaps, a fly might of a large building, merely by the roughnesses, irregularities, and published parts, which he sees immediately before and close to his eyes, and no further! I trust, that such a critic will overlook this omission. We rode on no further but in returning I saw people going into an English chapel, for the evening service; this chapel is a small building, but with its interior arrangements I am unacquainted.

In the reverse direction to this, and over the inlet of the sea, above spoken of, is situated the fortress, called “Bombay Castle,” and a formidable looking place it is, in all conscience; I should be very loth to command a storming party ordered against it, if held by a European force. I cannot pretend to enter into a description of its commands, or reliefs; of its flanking, or other, defences, or its means of defence, or its capabilities to annoy; and, therefore, I shall only say, that it appears to command the harbour most completely, with its numerous guns. A large battery of 24 or 30 guns is arranged upon the glacis, near to the landing place, which it fronts. They are quite uncovered, and, I suppose, are taken inside the fort at times. There is a splendid mint here, which I did not however visit, the officer or mint Engineer (Captain Macgillioray, a contemporary of mine at Addiscombe), [since dead] having, unluckily, been absent on both occasions of my visit to it. Near the mint are a museum and reading rooms, to which members resort for the daily news; there were in it some interesting sculptures and inscriptions, at the foot of the stair case, but I did not *notice* any in the No. 1 or 2 characters of the Allahabad column (hereafter referred to in this work). A committee was at the time sitting there to determine about establishing conveniences, (I understood) in the way of bungalow, for travellers proceeding from Cairo to Suez (and I suppose also from Rosier to * * * * * which lies a little below that part of the Nile which is not far distant from Luxor or Thebes). Colonel Barr, it was reported, was to go, (and he afterwards sailed, before I left Bombay) avowedly with the intention of promoting this object, to the utmost of his power; and it was intended to apply the money originally subscribed by the Bombay subscribers to the steam fund, to this purpose. Should this turn out to be the case, I cannot conceive anything more calculated to further the communication, than this good arrangement; I am sure that nothing could be more useful, than such bungalows in the Desert furnished with supply of water, &c. both from the suffering I underwent, from want of rest and shade, as well as from that of water, camel saddles, (the present ones being so very uncomfortable for riding on, with servants, and supplies of something in the shape of a cup of good tea, or a hot dinner, fruit &c. and supplies of camels, or of donkies might be kept up, also, at these places; but especially large quantities of water, which is almost the only thing that there is a difficulty in taking a sufficient supply of.

Near the museum, or not very far from it, are the church, the police office, and the superintendant’s office of the “Indian Navy.” A word on this term, although the term formerly adopted, of “Bombay Marine,” was, by no means, an elegant term: I certainly think the other, of “Indian Navy,” conveys a much greater idea than the actual state this force would seem to warrant; indeed, I was astonished to find how small the ships are of which this Navy is composed; I understand it is to be turned into the appellation of “steam flotilla,” a pretty designation, but which will, unless all the man of war sloops of 18 guns be turned into steam ships, be just as awkward and inappropriate as either of the other two; call it the “Indian Naval force,” or some other comprehensive appellation but not “Indian Navy.”

There are numerous ‘buneahs,’ or merchants’ shops, of all sorts and kinds, and money changers by the dozen, who will, notwithstanding the newspapers state the daily rate

of exchange for sovereigns into rupees, or the converse, never give for them the full value mentioned therein; for instance, the Bombay Gazette (?) stated that the price of sovereigns in exchange for rupees was ten rupees and twelve annah for one of the former, whereas the buncahs would only give ten rupees and eight or nine annas for each sovereign.

I saw none of the evolutions of the Infantry, Artillery, or of anything else, perhaps this was my own fault, or necessity, from being a stranger, and not being able to see the general orders, or notices of any *grand* event, but I *did* see a public ball at Parell, the Government House, which is situated some five or six miles from Bombay Castle. On entering the ball room, at about 10 o'clock, the first *agreeable* thing that struck my sight was a congregation of Subadars, and Jemadars, (native persons holding junior commissions in the Honorable Company's Regiments,) with feathers in their hats, and their hats on their heads; ("on his head was his wig, and a top of his wig was his hat!") I could not admire this arrangement, I must confess, and I cannot confess, and I cannot conceive how the English ladies in India manage to "stand it;" for it must be extremely disagreeable for them (one would *suppose*) to have a set of men staring at them, who are not allowed to partake of the festivities, excepting in being present at them, or whose castes are so much *higher* than our own, that they would consider themselves degraded by sitting at the same table with us, or our ladies, and who, moreover, are accustomed to look upon the female set as one of *degradation*! hear that ye fair and beautiful creatures of the west, and then consider whether you ought to submit to the presence of such people, who have so bad an opinion of all of you, and who look upon you with only one idea! Farther on in the room, which was crowded to excess, stood Sir Robert Grant, the governor, who is a gentlemanly looking man, with grey, or white, hair, which gave him an appearance of being much older than I should otherwise take him to be. His lady sat on the left side, of the room, receiving, with much elegance and affability, the various guests who were presented to her ladyship, and made their bows; she is a very fine and beautiful woman! The rest of the ladies, or, at least, many of them, danced away all night, at a desperate rate, in fact, like all other "Indiennes;" at about eleven o'clock there was a splendid display of fireworks, representing Mount Vesuvius, or the volcano of Vesuvius, or some such place, then there was a representation of Windsor Castle, so lighted up by rockets, roman candles, crackers, catherine wheels, and squibs, and reported on, by the explosion of maroons, mines, flower pots, and (actually) jack o'lanterns, that we were quite delighted, I am sure that I was. In the middle were letters, representing, in fire, the word "Victoria," in honour of our gracious and amiable queen's accession, (*now* only celebrated here,) but, so surrounded were the words by an effulgence of light, together with its concurrent quantity of smoke, and consequent darkness, that a salamander itself would have been able to have made nothing of it; this was however compensated for in the illuminated garden, in which a transparency representing the same august and beloved sovereign, of a large size, was exhibited, surrounded by a neat arrangement of numerous lamps, but I regret to say that it was as much like her majesty as it was like my wife (that is to be.) I should have stated that a beautiful lake in front of, and situated between the spectators and fireworks, "added much to the brilliancy of the scene" as the papers say—water rockets were frequently "let off" but they were not very wonderful ones,—the showers of red rockets that were fired from opposite sides, so as to form the arch of a rainbow were certainly grand, and they would have been more so if the ranges of rockets on each side had been fired simultaneously, which was not exactly the case—the last discharge of how many rockets was it? ten millions, or billions or something like that amount! was very beautiful, and the most expensive display in one shower I had ever seen. The displays of fireworks I had before been present at in Oude, at the king's parties, were better managed than this one, but the last mentioned shower of rockets beat every thing of his late majesty's *hollow*. The Governor* and his lady, attended by others, sat in a convenient situation, almost in the centre opposite the fireworks, and near this I was fortunate enough to be able to take up my stand, and look upon the scene, until I was absolutely dazzled with its beauty—a firework boat, intended, I fancy, to represent a gondola ("did you ever see a gondola"?—Byron) essayed to pass up the stream without any other apparent Charon

* Sir Robert Grant has, much I regret to say, died since the above was written—his loss will be most sincerely regretted by every one.

than some fireworks by which it was to *seem* to be propelled, *except*, mark ye, a line or chord to which it was *covertly* attached, but which, notwithstanding, *did* make its appearance! After this, the governor and her ladyship, followed by their numerous guests, entered the supper room, which was brilliantly illuminated, and a splendid supper, with all the wines of Europe and delicacies of the season laid out, and moreover, done justice to by every one—the garden, I should have said, presented the light of day, and here and there the word “Victoria” was to be seen, in honor of our lovely virgin Queen. I have nothing more to add about Bombay, excepting that the heat in the fort is so great, that, after the rains have ended, the English inhabitants move annually out into temporary dwellings such as tents or grass bungalows, in order to avoid the dreadful closeness of their brick houses.

Sir Robert Grant was accustomed to appoint a certain day of every week, for the reception of guests, officers, civil and military, at his Excellency’s breakfast table, and I did myself the honor of attending one at which I met some old friends, whom I had known at Addiscombe College; of the artillery or engineers with whom I “enjoyed a chat”. It was the custom of the governor, so soon as the breakfast is finished, to stand at the middle of one of the sides of the room; in fact “taking up a position” for the “advance” of any gentleman who was present on *that* day at breakfast, and who may wish to ask for some favor; and there can be but one, perhaps, and that is an appointment—some for aids-de-camp, if they be *very* modest in their demands, others for a *residency*, if only a *little* so, but *none* of them, of *course*, would ever think of asking for anything they could not do justice to. Having received his “quietus” he must take his departure.

Her ladyship also holds morning, and, sometimes, evening parties, which are attended by ladies, and such gentlemen as think they will secure their confirmation in orders, by shewing themselves frequently at government house. There are many parties, dinner and quadrille parties, given at Bombay, in the cold season, and some of the bungalows are particularly well adapted for the reception of guests. The chief engineer’s house (Colonel Dickinson’s,) is very scientifically and elegantly built, having a light roof resting upon low walls, but that of the central room is supported upon thin beams of wood, which are about 18 or 20 feet high; their appearance is light, and they do not seem to divide the room off from the inner verandah rooms, because they are so slender, lofty and far apart.

April 3, 1838. — I spent a very pleasant time, at this place, and no where have I more experienced the *advantages* gained by a residence, in “days of yore,” at Addiscombe (of which an account is given in my miscellaneous “papers on scientific subjects,” published in London last year) than I experienced at Bombay, where there were some one or two old and intimate friends. One of them, Captain Harris of the Bombay engineers, is now about to publish a work, of which the prospectus has been lately circulated on the covers of the “Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and in the Calcutta newspapers,” and respecting which I can speak in the warmest terms of approbation—the drawings of the animals, a specimen of every one of which Captain Harris himself shot in Africa, are prepared according to scale, as well as with due attention to a representation of *life*, and the scenery which surrounds them is executed in the most picturesque though appropriate shape. Captain Harris showed me a fine collection of lion skins, skins of tigers, and other wild animals, the habitats of which are in Africa, and which he shot and brought away with him. In this collection are also to be seen the horns, heads, or other parts of almost all kinds of wild beasts belonging to these regions, and some of which are, I understand, at present unknown to natural history. I wish Captain Harris success, and I have subscribed to his undertaking. Talking of publications, there is now one on the tapis by the officers of the Royal Engineers, which will include any and all scientific subjects, and to which the officers of the corps of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Engineers have been invited to contribute, both in papers and subscriptions—with the latter they have conformed most generously, on this side of India, and it is to be hoped that all officers of these distinguished and scientific corps will add their “gleanings in science,” as well as their donations to this much to be wished for, and much required work. It is not in my power, having been obliged to hurry away so fast, to enter into descriptions of the caves of Salsette, Elephanta, &c. with their interesting inscriptions, erections, elevations, and excavations of which there are, however, accounts to be met with in the volumes of the “Asiatic Researches” and to which the reader is referred.

The bay of Bombay is pretty; hills and mountains of all sorts, shapes, and sizes, rearing their low or lofty heads, as the case may be to greet the visitor on his arrival at the port.

There are numerous shipping of, likewise, all sorts and sizes, but the shapes generally as usual—some of the native boats, though, carry two sails, not unlike those of the small Spanish boats, which appear at a distance, with the sun shining upon them, so very beautiful : the native boats are heavy, ugly, and unwieldy. The police of Bombay are dressed in dark green, I think, and have a most military appearance, which they keep up, by saluting officers, as they pass : I have known them notwithstanding *not to be present* at a row, which was going on in the streets one night, as I was returning to Bombay from the grand gala at Parell house. There is a very neat carriage course for the evening drive, of considerable extent—here all sorts of people are seen, from the general officer to the Carany (or half caste writer) and the native, well known before being seen, by the ricketty and noisy wheels of the buggy, which he drives. The bands of some of the regiments play occasionally, to hear which, officers and others assemble in their carriages or other conveyances, and pass away the time until night dinner hour, when they move gradually away as “ God save the Queen ” is played. I was astonished at the number of tents pitched on the esplanade in front of the fort or castle, but it is the annual custom, of the residents, I understand, to live in tents at the end of the rainy season, or November. Some of these habitations are grassed over, and made almost permanent, and I dare say continue so during the year : they have nice little compounds or plats of ground surrounding them, enclosed by neat trelliced work railings, with creepers or vines growing over them, and affording rather a pretty coup-d’œil.

PART II.

ACCOUNT OF A LATE PALANKEEN TRIP FROM BOMBAY TO MHO W
AND
LAHORE,
IN
MALWA, AND FROM THENCE, BY DAUK, TO SAUGOR,
BEING THE CONTINUATION
"NARRATIVE OF A LATE STEAM VOYAGE FROM ENGLAND TO IN-
DIA, VIA THE MEDITERRANEAN."
BY AN OFFICER OF THE BENGAL ENGINEERS.

(From the India Review.)

Previously to leaving Bombay I had intended to have given some more detailed description of that Presidency than I have done in the first part of this work, but as it would occupy more time and space than I can afford, I must, of necessity, omit it, should the reader, however, be desirous of obtaining more information than I have been able to supply him with. The Bombay register will furnish him with as much on all subjects as he may require, and therefore I beg to refer him to that work. I shall consequently proceed at once to enter into the details connected with my departure from Bombay and travels via Nassuck, Dhooliab, Maligaum, &c. to Mhow in Malwa, which was the nearest station of the Bengal presidency, and one at which it was necessary I should be present on a certain day of the month. I had, as before stated, arrived at Bombay on the 31st December, 1837, having been exactly two months and a half in voyaging from England thither, allowing a delay of half a month at Malta, which reduces the time to two months expended in travelling that trip. As soon as I had paid visits to some old friends with whom I had been acquainted in England in former days, reported my arrival to the authorities, officials, &c. I set about making preparations for my Palankeen trip up the country. In the first place I ordered my Parsee servant to seek for a good strong Palkee, and when he was satisfied of its durability and price, to inform me where it was to be seen. Having proceeded to the native's shop, on inspection I found at the time that the vehicle was by no means in order, or in a convenient state for travelling a long distance in—so, having pointed out what I required to be effected, and stated the price I would give, the shopman set to work to obey the order as soon as he could. It is not unnecessary to point out to the "untravelled" palankeen 'voyager' that there are several little conveniences he should have in his palankeen, in order to make him comfortable during the trip. I will mention what they are.

First, then, he should have an oil or spirit lamp, placed, but not fixed in a nice little apparatus, in which there should be either a tea kettle, or two small tin saucepans, one for boiling water in, the other for heating milk—then he should have a tin-pot with a cover on the top, in which to keep the milk. A tumbler is not an unnecessary appendage, but it is likely to get broken, as indeed are a tea-cup, and saucer. He should have an egg spoon and a dessert spoon, a knife and fork, a couple of plates, (pewter ones are best) a pewter, or a small brass chillumchee, a common candlestick, the smaller the better, some wax candles, a bottle of lamp oil, a bottle of brandy or two, a bottle of sherry or two, a spare bottle for water, and as many *small* bottles of beer, as the quantity of his luggage, otherwise, will allow him to take. His petatahs should be longitudinal with

padlocks attached to them. They should be fitted into wooden *frames*, otherwise the ropes attached to the bangy will wear or tear through the tin, or cause it to split by reason of the weight of the things inside. He should take a small brace of loaded pistols, a penknife, pair of scizzars, some writing paper, foolscap and post, a steel pen, pencil, some dozens of cigars, an instantaneous light box, a night-cap, cloak, pair of blankets; (I am speaking of the cold weather) a tattie at the roof of his palkee, and a linen cloth, which should be made sufficiently capacious to reach all round and down to the lowest part of the palkee in order to keep off the heat of the sun by day, and the wind by night, the palanquin doors should have a bolt *inside* one pair of the doors, and a lock and key *outside* of the other, the drawer inside should have a lock also. The traveller should take with him in the drawer, a sufficient number of eight and four anna pieces (called at, hanni, and nawanni), with which to make little purchases on the route, such as eggs, milk, &c. and an egg cup will be found not an useless accompaniment, a looking glass neither—he should have a complete change or two of linen, tied up, all ready, in a separate bundle, and placed in the palkee over the drawer, there should be two iron hoops, fixed in the corners over the drawer also, in which to place two bottles, one of brandy, and one of wine or water. He should have a pair of slippers, a pair of spare shoes, and a pair of boots, a walking stick, an umbrella, and some book or other, if he can manage to read it. (I never could by reason of the motion of the machine.) A travelling cap, his sword, if a military man, inside, and his cocked hat or shako outside—there should be a watch-pocket near his head on the side of the palanquin and a netting over the drawer in which to put oranges, &c., and it will be of use in preventing the loose articles from at any time falling down upon him whilst asleep, at night or otherwise. Of course the gentleman wears gloves, of course he uses soap, with which to clean himself, tooth brushes, towels, &c. &c. and clothes brushes. Tatties at the sides of the palanquin are, in hot weather, very comfortable, and sun-excluding, and if made of “khus khus,” grass, and kept in a moist state, by the bearers now and then bringing water from wells as they are passed they will be found very agreeable and refreshing.

I have no doubt the reader who purposes taking a trip of this kind will think I have not been too prolix in my description of the articles requisite to be taken in a dauk trip of any considerable distance; but whether he think so or not, I beg to say that I do not consider it so, I have travelled a great deal by this mode of conveyance, and therefore ought to know a little about it. A boot jack (if the voyageurs boots be tight) is a very useful companion, and, to complete, a Turkish pipe the nicest thing of all, with good tobacco. Should you require Seidlitz powders you may take a box of them likewise. Last of all, don't forget to have blinds of some sort or other to the windows, or other openings in *front* of the palanquin over the drawer, some cotton for the ears (don't take me for a valetudinarian, if you please) and a tabatière or snuff box, there! reader, you have one of the most complete lists of articles on a small scale that was *ever* written not *one* of which it is possible “for the life of ye” to omit taking along with you on the trip! There is one caution particularly to be attended to, with respect to the way of packing up the linen, which consists in wrapping it up in some common or coarsish and valueless cloth, in order to protect it from the effects of continued attrition against the bottom, top, and sides of the tin petarabs or trunks, which not only rub it into holes but render it “as black as ink” at its surfaces, or points of contact with the metal. There is another way of preventing this blackening by having the whole of the interior painted white or any other colour, depending on the taste of the individual concerned, some preferring pink, some blue, but none I fancy *green*! These black spots are only removed with considerable difficulty by the “Dhobee or washerman,”—the stranger to India must be told that the cleansers of linen in this delightful country are all men, and no women. How would the countess of this, or the dutchess of that, like it? Another caution herein recommended is to have a couple of stout bamboos tied well on, and with many a round turn to the bottom of the Palkee, along its whole length, parallel and close to the pair of right and the pair of left legs on which the machine stands, as they will serve to strengthen it, and to sustain the *sufferer* should he by chance happen *otherwise*, to break down. Then the bangy ropes (ropes with which the petarabs or port-manteaux are attached to the bangy, which is a stiff piece of bamboo, split nearly in half, and at the extremities of which the trunks are appended,—these should be carefully examined, especially if you happen to have a valuable chronometer, worth say £ 100, inside? for fear of accident, “and more than all, if you are driven for time, and you are obliged to proceed (which is *the case by this road to Mhow*) with a certain number of

hired men, who cannot be exchanged on the route, as there are no bearers to be met with (in fact a regular *dauk* cannot be laid) call them all into your presence before hand, and see that your men are not like "Falstaff's ragged recruits" but well paired together, and strong, active, and young. In failure of this you may chance to be set down upon a bleak and dreary *ascent*, *within* the reach of the tiger, who is generally on the look out for any people who *delay* ! not from any fault of the bearers who "can no more" (as Shakspeare hath it) but simply from your having failed to adopt the precaution I have here recommended so particularly for your consideration.

In order to procure good bearers the way I adopted was this, I went to the *dauk* (or post office) and applied to a gentleman there of the name of Graham or Graeme, I think, who was very pains taking, and who after having assured me of the impossibility of laying a regular *Dauk* from Bombay to Mhow, and given me much information, for which I beg now to return him my thanks, told me I must go to the police office people, under whose orders all the hummals (or bearers) as they are there termed, are placed, and state my wants, and that they would afford me every assistance. This being done, off I posted, and having found the police office baboo, a very intelligent native, I pointed out to him that my leave would expire on a certain day of that month, and that he must do all he could to secure the attendance of sixteen men, to convey me to Mhow, by that date. He promised that he would conform with my wishes; a day or two passed, and no bearers appeared, so that I was obliged to pay the Baboo another visit, when he informed me that the "Mukaddam," head man, or furnisher of bearers had suffered from illness, but that he would be well enough to attend me the next day, bringing his sixteen men; well, the day came, and with it, our friend and his fraternity. The first thing they did after making the agreement, which I will recur to hereafter, was to lift up my trunks, &c. &c. in order to try their weight, and to determine upon the number of *petarabs* I must purchase, in which to place the spare cloths, to be taken from the trunks. When this "knotty point" was settled, they next proceeded to scan my palanquin, with a view to their *own* comfort, as to its weight, as well as to mine respecting the tenacity of its parts. I shewed them the bedding which I intended to take with me in the palanquin, and they wanted *sadly* to have it left behind, but a "thought struck me," that if it were left behind, it would be "no go," and I might want it, so, "an order of court," was issued, that the "objection," should be "overruled." Eh bien! the next day was fixed upon for the payment of the *advance* to the bearers, at the police office, in presence of the Baboo, the mukuddam, a cranny, and one or two other "officers of the Court"—this sum amounted to half the sum stipulated upon, the remainder was to be paid on my arrival at Mhow, the amount was, 360 rupees for 390 miles (mind not *Kos*) as is the charge in Bengal), the *Kos* is equal to two miles, being a rupee per mile, two rupees per *Kos*, and 22½ rupees, or 5½ months pay for each man for the journey,—this was a *racally* charge, but what could I do or say against it. I think, by the way of a passing remark, that the Government of Bombay would do well to issue some orders upon this subject—it is very clear, that the case is one of "down right imposition," for the charge made not only by those sixteen men, but likewise by the post office, for laying a regular *dauk* thence on the Madras, or Calcutta side, or at any rate to Poonah, is *exactly* double what it is in Bengal. Why should this shameful and exorbitant demand exist? Another imposition also occurs in the very town of Bombay itself, and is practiced by those hummals with impunity, even at the doors of the Government house, on the occasion of the governor, or the *courteous* Lady Grant, giving a ball at Parell (the government house) which is situated at a distance of some five or six miles from the Fort of Bombay, the bearers, although their *usual* charge to convey to that distance is two rupees, which by the way is double what the Bengallee bearers would ask for on *these* occasions, invariably "come up in their demands," which depend exactly upon the anxiety you may *evince* to proceed to Parell; from two rupees to three, four, five, and six, and sometimes eight or ten—now this is not quite "comme il faut" ("non sta solamente non bueno" as the Spaniards say) "pero es mue malo." "It is not only not good, but it is very bad" conduct and so say I. In the course of a conversation with Sir Robert Grant after dinner I took the liberty of mentioning the circumstance to his Excellency, suggesting that a meeting of these people could be convened, at which it might be possible to determine upon some fixed, but reduced, rate of pay, for their performances of certain journeys to certain distances, as is, I fancy, the case here—but the worthy governor was pleased to express himself of a different opinion, and I conclude he must be right, for the natives of Bombay, especially the hummals, are the most intractable set of people I ever recollect to have met with; indeed "there is no making any thing of them". But

I respectfully beg to point out, that it is this-very excess of pay which causes them to be able to make such exorbitant and unjust demands on all occasions, because their double pay enables them to sit down in quiet for half the month, and work only the remainder, that is in fact to work whenever they *do* please, and not to work when they *do not* please. Were their pay reduced to *one half* its present amount, I feel *confident* they would have quite enough to live on, and they would *then* be obliged, or find it *convenient* to *themselves* to work the whole of the month, and *not* as they now do "whenever it happens to suit them."

24th March. I accordingly went to the office at the time appointed, drew out an agreement, which was signed by myself and the mukuddam, and witnessed by the Baboo, to the effect herein before described,—I paid the sum agreed upon, and undertaking to either send a draft for the remainder to Bombay, or to pay the bearers themselves on arrival at Mhow, which ever they chose, I went home to prepare for the journey. Having directed the servants to procure for my provision department, a couple of roast fowls, three or four loaves of bread, some biscuits, pepper and salt, and a lb. of tea and a pound of sugar, which were kept in a tin canister, divided into two equal parts, half for the tea, the other for the sugar, but I beg to say I cannot recommend this arrangement because the tea, from constant shaking of the bangy generally got intermixed with the sugar, until I adopted means to prevent it, by covering up both those useful articles of the breakfast table, with paper or cloth, "all the rest," as Pope says, was "leather and prunella" it was "plain sailing." Having dined at about 3 o'clock, taken my bottle of "Hodgson's Pale Ale" and a cigar, having seen that the mosalchee, or "torch bearer," was in the possession of a good torch, with plenty of oil in his leathern bottle, to the neck of which a piece of reed, or wood, or horn is affixed with a key attached (like those of a key bugle) so as to allow a supply of oil to flow whenever it might be required for the renovation of the torch's light, and having taken leave of the friend with whom I had been staying, I left Bombay on the afternoon of the 9th January, 1838, in the finest health and spirits, determined to get to the "munzili maksud" (or 'wished for station') unless accident should prevent it, by the date of expiration of my leave—now to do this was no easy matter, for in order to effect it, it was necessary that I should proceed at the rapid rate of fifteen kos (or thirty miles) per day, which for ten or twelve days together is "tremendous hard work for bearers."

It is necessary to explain that I had originally intended to have reached Mhow, (which I had supposed to be the nearest town of the Bengal presidency from the Bombay one) by the 18th of the month, in which case I should have been obliged to have started two or three days earlier, (which would have been a matter of considerable difficulty) whereas I was informed by an officer of the Bengal Army who had arrived in Bombay a short time before I left, that in order to get into Bengal within the date of expiration of my leave it was only necessary for me to proceed as far as Sudwah (the fort of Sindiah, belonging to Harry Rao Holkar,) at which place the Bombay orders cease to have effect, and from which the Bengal ones commence, it being considerably *nearer* than Mhow. This was a delightful piece of information, for it enabled me to make "pretty sure" of arriving there within the time required, or in nine days, at the rate of thirty miles per day, whereas Mhow would have been *twelve* days journey at the same rate, and consequently more difficult to accomplish. In the one case I "almost despaired" of "effecting a junction," in the other I "determined to conquer or die!" Well! we started, and after leaving Bombay, the last sight of which is well fixed in my remembrance in the shape of the government house, at which I "left one long, last *lingering* look behind," and felt very melancholy, I don't know why, God knows what was to happen, I might be eaten up by tigers "for what I know to the contrary," I might be attacked by bheel robbers, and "made minced meat of," or I might die of fatigue or hunger—I know not what to term the feeling, but it was one of desolation. I was about to undertake a trip, the dangers of which are painted in vivid colours by those inhabitants of Bombay who have ever encountered them, such as, "the malaria of the jungles" (or forests) in which poor *so and so* died *notwithstanding* he passed through them during the winter *also*! Then the tigers, "which are of an enormous size," care not for their friend (who is he?) or foe—but indiscriminately take away either man or beast (the ox for instance). Now, "this is enough to make a person look about him," even if he consider he is comparatively safe. But I had a feeling of *loneliness*, notwithstanding that I was surrounded by sixteen men, whose physiognomy perhaps less frightful than that of the Iroquois Indians, and this feeling did not leave me until I had

taken another cigar and a glass of brandy water, and then I fell asleep, but it was only to dream, of what, of castles in the air, and of other impossible things.

As I have kept no memoranda of my trip I cannot be expected to recollect the name of every petty village I came to, not even of those at which, for the relief of the hummalls I found it necessary to rest for some hours. My first run was in time from about 5 o'clock at night until 9 o'clock, when the men asked me to allow them to halt a short time to drink some water; this being granted, after a little while they proposed to move on, and I, "nothing loth," agreed to that also. We now started in good earnest, and progressed on until eleven at night, at which period the bearers proposed to stay three or four hours, "to sleep" as they had come, they *said*, a distance of eighteen kos, or thirty six miles; however, as *they* stated their daily trips to be all of 18 kos, whereas, when I had arrived at my "Ultima Thule," I found by calculation that they could only have been fifteen (which was, then, their average rate of travelling) the first stage, or rather halting place, could have been only fifteen kos also, but as the men seemed tired, I thought I would *indulge* them, and they were accordingly indulged with five or six hours' sleep until about daylight, when we thought it best to move on again. N. B. there was a Dauk Bungalow at this place, but I did not make use of it, having directed the bearers to place my palkee close beside the verandah, in which I think they slept. There are servants attached to these Bungalows, which are continued from Bombay as high as the entrance to the first grand ghaut (not a *water*-ghaut, composed of steps, and leading to the surface of a river, but a hill of considerable rise and extent surrounded with jungle, at some places of almost impenetrable denseness) the only person in charge of each house is a sepoy who is of course to the traveller of not the slightest use in the world. The Bombay Gazette, some time ago, gave some useful hints regarding this subject as well as pointed out the state of disrepair into which these buildings are allowed to fall, and which remarks I am able to confirm—the doorways of many being scarcely capable of keeping out the wind, and the roofs and walls altogether presenting a sight by no means indicative of a strict attention to periodical repair on the part of those concerned. Perhaps the number of passengers who at present proceed by this route is limited, and it may not be considered necessary to have these offices repaired, but if it was necessary in the first instance to erect them, it ought surely to appear requisite to repair them also.

We started in the morning, at about day light, and soon after reached an arm of the sea, which runs up by Barasat (is it not?) where I was detained some little time until the ferry boat crossed over for me from the other side of the river or inlet,—the breadth at this place being perhaps about 300 yards, or rather more, but as I am speaking from recollection only I am incapable of giving the exact breadth to an *inch*.—The boat came, and a small bridge of raft or plank work being placed from the shore to the boat, my palanquin was conveyed over it into the boat, and immediately after a whole posse of natives crowded in, also—a bhains or buffalo (not one in a wild state, or like those of South America, but one of those ugly, long horned horizontal face placed, animals which are, in my opinion, with exception to the *adjutant* bird, the most hideous animal of any species in India) the above being our party, we started for the other side I may as well say, *en passant*, that whilst waiting for the boat, the lines, of whom are they? (Horace?) occurred to me, "*Rusticus expectat dum defluat amnis, at labitur et labetur in omne volubilis æorum*" "the lapse of time and rivers is the same" (Swift, ahem!) a few minutes, it may have been a quarter of an hour, brought us to the opposite bank, there I disembarked, palanquin, traps and all, in no time, presented the manglee, or ferry man, with a small douceur, and proceeded forthwith on my way. I saw at a distance a European in a neat kind of native boat, something like the Bengal Budgerow, but I was not sufficiently near to address him. After an hour or so, I arrived at a small station, at which were quartered a company or two of native Sepoys, where there were some officers' Bungalows, or dwelling houses, but whether they were tenanted or not I scarcely recollect. I saw one European who was a sergeant, but as there was an empty house in which travellers are accustomed to put up—it belongs to a mallie or native gardener to whom the present of a rupee is generally given for the accommodation, and as I had "every thing I could want" in my provision petarah, "I kept myself to myself," only requesting the bearers or mallie to procure for me a chillumcheeful of water, half a seer (1 lb. or pint) of milk, and seven or eight eggs for breakfast.

For the information and comfort of those gentlemen who would like to have something simple to eat after all their *apparent* stock has vanished, I beg to say that I shall point out the mode I adopted when I undertook to superintend the culinary department

in which I enacted the parts of cook, mosalchee (or plate cleaner,) and Khidmatgar (or footman,) and in another department, sirdar bearer (or house man,) (N. B. there are no female servants in India, excepting those attending on ladies), mate bearer (or shoe cleaner) and half a dozen others, at *least*. In the first place my pint of water was covered up and placed over the lamp, (which I lighted by means of the "Lucifer matches") in the apparatus fitted up for the purpose, as before described—as soon as it began to boil, in I popped the eggs, *four* at a time, kept them shut up for 3 and a half or four minutes until they were ready for eating. Then, into the same water which was now boiling, I threw a quantity of Souchong, sufficient to afford two good cups of tea, so that with the same water I boiled my eggs and prepared my tea. in order to save time. Immediately afterwards the milk was put on to boil in the other tin vessel over the lamp, and by the time, I had destroyed the tea, eggs, bread and butter, &c., the milk was getting ready. I forgot to say I had brought some butter wrapped in green plantain leaves, which kept it moist and cool for a long time. I then broke up some bread, (it mattered not whether it were moist or hardened by the heat, or time of being kept) and threw it into the milk, together with a portion of sugarcandy, and stirred up the mixture until, as Mrs. Glass, or Dr. Kitchener, says, "it is ready for use." There is a receipt in a work of some celebrated gastrologists or gastronomists, which is unique—it is to make a 'dragon pie.' "First *take* your dragon"—another to make a pie of pettitoes. "Take *your* pettitoes (*not* the pigs), pick and clean them well, &c." I suppose they would find no more difficulty in "*taking* their tiger" to make a tiger-pie, this digression be pardoned and then—I will confess that I have introduced it after the model of the gentleman, who, at dinner with Dr. Johnson, suddenly exclaimed "what an extraordinary strong man Sampson must have been"—"not so strong as yourself, Sir," replied the "Colossus of literature" "for you make nothing of lugging him in by the head and shoulders."—"God bless me, did you hear that *gun*?" "Now, *that* puts me in mind of a gun I had which would shoot round corners," &c. &c.

Well, this work occupied about an hour or an hour and a half, including the time taken up in smoking a cigar, which "I invariably always" did, washing myself, changing my linen, packing up again, and so on, expended a little time more; then I used to take a walk, umbrella in hand, and sometimes pistols in pocket, to have a look, not at the *tiger*, be assured, but at the *lions*, which I invariably found to be very well disposed and quiet animals—I was generally too fatigued from my exertions, to make sketches of any places on the road, as I was accustomed daily to get out, and run along-side of the palanquin for two or three miles in the cold of the mornings, and the same at night, which exercise I recommend particularly to the dauk traveller in the cold weather, as he will find it strengthen his nerves, and make him sleep well—at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon the bearers, who had in the mean time been doing their best to fill themselves with chapatties, dal and water, and sometimes, when I gave it to them, a "buckra" (as they called it) but on enquiry it appeared not to be a goat, which they do not eat, but a lamb or sheep, which they cut up into small pieces, and stew it up with salt, chillies, and other, "gurrum masalas", (warm pepper or spices) into a very nice dish, proofs of which they brought me in the shape of little presents of the same, which I was very glad to accept of and to eat—it was, however, abominably hot with peppers, hotter than any curry I had ever eaten. These fellows were fond of taking advantage of any circumstance, calculated to put me in a good humour, to ask from me a present, and frequently, when I gave them a rupee to purchase a "buckra," they were not satisfied, until I had given them another with which to procure some of their native wine, &c. N. B. This wine is made from the mahua tree, and flowers of the fruit which are of a yellowish colour, and their taste is sweet, but insipid and sickly: the very way in which the wine is prepared is sufficient to give it the offensive smell which it always has. The fruit of it, when ripe, falls freely to the ground, or is shaken down by people, who gather and place it in a receptacle where it is allowed to stay until it actually rots, after which fermentation takes place, and the liquor is strained, when it is ready for use, after being kept some little time—it is particularly strong and intoxicating but not suited to the European stomach or palate. For a few nights I had the beautiful Cynthia for my companion but "*chaste*" she certainly is not, for every one has proved her inconstancy, as I did on the expiration of those few nights—much to my inconvenience.

The station of Nassuck I am unable to speak about, as I arrived there so late as nine o'clock at night, and left it at 2 in the morning, and moreover, the dauk bungalow, in which I put up, is situated a considerable distance from the cantonments, where there is

regular force kept. All I can say of it is, that a sepoy had charge of the staging, or dauk bungalow, and that he was able to procure me a loaf of fresh bread, some eggs and some milk, upon which from that late hour I regaled myself until eleven most gloriously. It is only those persons possessing what are called European stomachs, and who have been a few days without their usual complement of customary food, that can really enjoy a trip of this kind, for with them "every thing is fish that comes to the net," and it is lucky it is so, for they sometimes have to *fish* for a long time before any thing (especially *fish*) *does* come to the net. A syce, or groom, belonging to an officer, to whom I had the pleasure of being introduced in the ball room at the Government House, Bombay, came to me at this bungalow, to say that his master's horses were laid or stationed on the road, post or 'dauk-like in order to bring him from the presidency to Dhooliah, where he resided, and which he had only quitted for a month's absence, at Bombay, leaving his young and interesting wife quite well at his abode. The syce informed me that his master could yet know nothing of his misfortune for it had only occurred three or four days previously, and what, reader, do you think that misfortune consisted in? "*his wife had* then died! On my reaching Dhooliah subsequently I found that this officer had arrived there by "posting it," with horses, by a different road from that by which I had proceeded, and that he had only heard of his melancholy bereavement sometime whilst returning to his now desolate home. I called on, and saw him, but what a change had taken place, from the gay and happy man in the ball room, he had become the most miserable looking being it is probable to conceive, not once did a smile cross his countenance the whole time we were together, but he was the picture of desolation and dreariness—his wife, the only English lady at the station, and one whose loss was therefore felt by all, and most keenly, had been buried a short time before his arrival, whereas when he quitted the station she was alive and healthy and in the finest spirits, this is almost enough to sicken any one at the idea of marrying at all in India, for who would like to find such a "change come o'er the spirit of his dream," as he did? yet, his thought was no dream.

26th March.—After leaving Nassuckwe proceeded to Malligaum a military cantonment, likewise, distant about 50 or 55 miles, two days journey, and having arrived there at night also, I am unable to give any more account of it than I have of Nassuck, so that I must push on as fast as I can for the station of Dhooliah. I should, however, notice the large city of Chandore, which lies a little more than half way between Nassuck and Malligaum, as being one of the finest, largest, and noblest places I have seen in any part of India. It is of very considerable extent, surrounded by lofty walls, with gates here and there, which are kept closed at night. The houses are lofty generally, built of brick or stone, and of several stories in height; the sills of the windows being nicely carved in many places. I arrived there "in medio nocte," and having slept near one end of the town, in the early part of the morning I passed through it—the time occupied in doing so was perhaps twenty-five minutes, or half an hour. On the police peons enquiring "who goes there?" and being informed by the bearers that it was a Sahib, (gentleman) by which designation the natives all understand an English officer, the palanquin was permitted to pass through the gate, on its way into the country. On the other side of this nice town, of which at the early hour I left it, I saw not a soul, the inhabitants being all buried, as far as I could judge from appearances, viz. of the closed doors, in profound sleep. A beautiful stream of water flows near the base of the walls of one side of the city, its name I forget, unless it be the Punola Duddee: it is very shallow, but on account of the spread of rock and of some assistance it has met with from the hands of man, it is broader than any stream in India, perhaps, of so slight a depth. It was here, I think, I saw the first Sarus or beautiful bird, frequently met with in many parts of India, (I have seen them in flocks at, or near Bhurtpoor and Agra in 1826 and at Mhow in Malwa as well as at the place here mentioned.) Their colour is of a "neutral tint" kind, or a mixture of blue and pink, the blue predominating: their height is about 5 or 6 feet, slender body, slender legs, and long, and a long neck, upon which is affixed a slender head of beautiful formation, having a pointed bill and pink eyes, although generally very difficult to be approached; when bred up young they are as easily domesticated as any other animal, and it is not an uncommon thing to see them in the court yards of officers, as well as roaming about in a bazaar: they are very picturesque in appearance. I saw also near this water the buttock or duck with its brown coloured body, darkish wings, white belly, and large protuberance on the nose like that of the Muscovy duck—the name these creatures have in India is the Bhahmani duck: the flesh is good to eat, but toughish. regretted much, I could not spare a day to look at the ruins and ancient buildings

with which this place appears to abound; it would be well worth the time spent in such an occupation, and would doubtless fully recompence the traveller for his delay. From this we went on to Malligaum.

After leaving *Malligaum* very early in the morning, and travelling nearly the whole day, I reached Dhooliah at about sun set, having passed, a few hours before, close to the right of a strong hill fort situated on the crest of an oval-shaped hill of considerable and sudden altitude. At the distance from which I viewed it, the fort appeared to have suffered injury from ordnance, as a breach seemed to have been effected, and the natives told me that such had been the case, the English having been obliged to reduce the same during the Pindaree war. I forget its name. It must have been formerly very strong, its walls being lofty and tolerably well defended by flanking fire—relief it had none, excepting that afforded by the sudden slope of the mountain, which was composed of a hard, black close grained rock, covered partly over with shrubs and prickly bushes, penetration through which by an advancing enemy would be no easy matter. This fort commands the road, which, on account of the mass of jungle that abounds on every side necessarily passes close under the foot of the hill, on the top of which the fort is situated. There were several other hills with plains below them, of a similar shape to the above, and which were crowned only with jungle.

And now for Dhooliah. I arrived here on the 15th January after performing a journey of 204 miles in six days, or 34 miles per day and night of 24 hours, which is perhaps the utmost rate that has ever been elicited from 16 men whilst carrying a palanquin and three bangies through a difficult, jungly, and hilly country, with the cold of the nights and mornings intense, and other inconveniences. Poor devils. I regretted much to be *obliged* to urge them on as I did, but the *new* proverb of "*necessitas non habet legem*" or "*legs*" (for *lex*) admitted of no delay, and it was only by a determined perseverance in overcoming the *daily* rate, that enabled me to make sure of "*getting to my ground early, or, if necessary, halting a certain time longer than I could have done if I had given way to the urgent supplications of the bearers, namely, to be allowed to halt at such a place or such a place for the night, as their feet were cracked from the alternations of extreme cold to heat, to which they had been daily exposed, and they were consequently in a state of considerable suffering, which I should have liked much to have relieved, but which I could not do. "No," was my invariable reply "we must go on."* I frequently told them I *must* be at such a place on such a day, that if they were unable to proceed, it did not matter, they might come on afterwards, but that as for myself, I was *determined* to push on, at all hazards of encountering the dangers (if any) of a trip alone either upon a horse, or a tattoo (or pony) or upon donkey, if either were procurable, and if it were not I would walk, and "*even as it was*" I will leave the reader to judge whether I did not do as much as lay in my power to relieve them from my weight in the palkee, when I inform him, that I not only wore out a couple of pairs of light boots in the trip by quitting the vehicle every morning and evening, in order to take exercise and keep myself warm, as well as to afford the bearers every relief that was in my power, but that I actually lost one of my great toe-nails ("*proh pudor!*") from walking so much more than I had till then been accustomed to do—the nail after the lapse of some days, separated from the flesh, and came off, the pain of this to me was not inconsiderable, and I was obliged to "*limp along, instead of running on the ground as nimbly as the roe.*" I shall defer speaking about the splendid ghauts, or mountain passes, until I get to the Scindiah ghaut, the last before the station of Munlaisir which I had to ascend: I think the bangy burdars, or men who carried the trunks and petarabs, were for two or three days before reaching Dhooliah, under the necessity of having coolies (labourers or porters) to carry the same, so as they might be able to throw in their own assistance towards conveying the palkee, which now became daily more troublesome and burdensome to the hummals. It was with delight I reached Dhooliah, as there I was sure of obtaining something fresh to eat and drink, information on all subjects connected with my future proceedings, especially as the penetration of the dreadful jungles before me, and any assistance (should I require it) from the officers of the station, who were, with exception to the gentleman before mentioned, strangers to me.

Dhooliah is situated in the country of "*Candeish*" or as it should be spelt "*Khandesh*" country of the "*Khans*," or "*Lords*" a beautiful word in itself if properly written, but absurd nonsense if otherwise, and without meaning. I was surprized to find the Collectors chaprassies (or public servants) of this Zillah had the same stupid word

"Candeish" engraved upon the brass plates of their belts. Surely the gentleman who ordered them could not have been at Haileybury College, or if he have, he must be uncommonly indifferent to the opinion of people as to his knowledge of native orthography, (or orthoepy, as Dr. Gilchrist calls it.) Khandesh is considered by no means a healthy part of the Bombay presidency, so much the reverse, indeed, that ladies scarcely even enter it. The fact of the lady, who died there, having been a resident in this country is only an "exception, which *proves* the rule." Even a few days before I arrived, two gentlemen also of the civil service, had died at the station, which, however, as far as I could judge from its appearance, was healthy enough, perhaps the vegetation is somewhat too rife—the gardens attached to the officers' bungalows are the most beautiful I have at any time seen in India; they appear to contain not only nearly all those specimens of plants, shrubs, and fruit trees to be found in various parts of this vast continent, but numerous exotics besides, chiefly brought from England but also from other countries. It was a melancholy sight that of the English plants which were growing in their English shaped flower pots, labelled with Latin names, by that sweet young creature, who had faded away as a flower only a few days, perhaps, before her favorite rose or jessamine, and which the sorrowing widower pointed out to me with his heart *ready* to burst, but it did not burst. There were grapes there daily "getting ripe" (this was in January recollect), whereas at Cawnpore grapes do not ripen until the end of May or middle of June immediately preceding the rainy season. How is this difference to be accounted for by the Botanist or Horticulturist? I think on enquiry I was informed that the Dhooliah grapes only ripen once a year, and I am sure that those at Cawnpore only ripen once, nearly at the period before spoken of, in June. Whence then exists this difference of climate and production in a part of the country situated only $5\frac{1}{2}$ degrees south of Cawnpore? The apple trees were "flowering," and other trees "fruiting," the orange for instance, and lemons or large citrons in abundance, larger than those procurable at the Island of Madeira which, by the way, is celebrated for *this* fruit as well as for oranges and plantains. I could not fancy before hand that such beautiful gardens existed in all India,—their appearance resembled so much the neatness of the English garden, as well as the contents of one.

Dhooliah is a small civil station consisting of but a few individuals, and I think the only troops there are the fine corps of Bheels commanded by Capt. Grahame, consisting of 800 or 1000 jawans (or youths), as they term themselves: their dress is dark green, like that of riflemen, and I think without facings. There is no staging bungalow or house here at which to put up, so that I intended to go to Capt. Grahame's, who kindly invited me, but I thought it better to stay with an officer of that name whose brother I was acquainted with at home some years before. I accordingly declined the former invitation, and accepted the latter. This officer who held a civil appointment is in the Bombay Engineers, and in talking over various subjects, he mentioned as an extraordinary fact, that during the "boring and blasting of rock" which he was obliged to practice a good deal at that time, in tamping his mines with sand, the sand invariably blew out leaving the stone sometimes uninjured, sometimes partly cracked, but never sufficiently disrupted. I told him that in much practice of the same nature, which I had superintended I never recollect any failures of the kind: so, setting to work to find out a cause for this difference, we came to the opinion that it must be occasioned by the porosity of the stone, through the interstices of which the inflamed powder escaped, at the same time blowing out, part, if not all of the sand from the hole. The Government of Bombay has, I understand, given orders for the erection of a Dawk Bungalow at Dhooliah, whereas it would be of far more use if it were built somewhere else, where the traveller cannot obtain food and shelter so easily as he can at Dhooliah; but should this route be generally adopted by the Bengal traveller, I have no doubt Bungalows will soon be constructed at intervals the whole way between the presidency and Mhow, Saugor, and Agra, Cawnpore or Allahabad, at any rate they should be continued up as far as Scindiah or Magalwara, in Holkar's territory, because he is now obliged to put up in the Dharamsala, or caravanserai, in the midst of each village at which he takes his rest for the day or night; and which, in some towns, is extremely disagreeable, for the inhabitants, who are so little accustomed to see Europeans, stare at them as they would at a wild beast in a cage, which Bajazet work, when a man wishes to take his rest, or his pipe quietly, is by no means desirable. I was necessitated to do this every day, after I entered the first jungly ghauts, until I arrived at Munlaur. Again the bungalows should not however be constructed where there is a likelihood of visits being paid to them, or their inhabitants by the tiger. I mean where there is a vast quantity of jungle, because it would of course be never made use of, nor should it, as is the case not very far from Bombay,

be situated so far from a village that an hour or more is expended in sending for a cup of milk, or even water—this is uncommonly bad management, causing delay as well as annoyance to the traveller, instead of affording him quick accommodation.

I should have mentioned that one "march" (as it is called), before Malligaum, I overtook an officer and his wife, who were proceeding thither comfortably and leisurely, and they were kind enough to supply me with two or three bottles of English beer, which they had brought from ship board, on their return from England, and which, I need not say, was very grateful to me. I regretted that in return I could only offer a few oranges, but they seemed to be as much prized by the lady, as the beer was by myself. I regretted that time would not permit me to march with them. About this time too I passed over another grand ghaut upon a hill of one side of which lies an old Fort, that is going fast, or has gone, to decay. No doubt it was in former days a *splendid* receptacle for the Pindaree (or robber) but now it is more likely to be the abode of the jackall or the monkey. Having given the bearers money to purchase a "buckra" and some musala or spices, and wine, and enjoining them to sleep well, I stated that I should start from this place, Dhooliab, the *next* evening, in progress towards Sindwah and Magalwana, and that they should have a cart or other conveyance for the petarabs from Dhooliab in order to prevent the chance of any delay. I had calculated that I should be able to reach both these places on the same day, viz. one in the morning, the other in the evening, at the rate of 15 kos or 30 miles a day, and the result fortunately proved that I had calculated upon no *impossible* grounds. Capt. Graham advised me, as I was "pushed for time," to send on my Palanquin and traps beforehand, hire a hackery or native cart, drawn by oxen, jump into it, after I had partaken of a good dinner and a bottle of beer (the very best thing to go to sleep upon) and then get on as far as the gariwan (or driver) chose to take me, until I should arrive at the bank of the Taptee river but I preferred going on "just as usual," by travelling in the Palanquin, after having first received a replenishment of meat, beer, bread, &c. and a *live* fowl which the stupid khidmutgar (or footman who attends at table) had put into the cart, instead of a *roasted* one in the provision basket. I did not notice the mistake until the morning when I came up with the cart, upon which the poor hen was perched, being tied up—every jerk, jolt, and shake the cart gave upon which the poor fowl bobbed backwards and forwards, half falling, half flying, and I determined to release it from its "particularly disagreeable locality." So on arrival at Korund, I made a present of it to the Rawal of that place, a man who had been desired, in a letter, which I gave him from Captain Graham, to pay me every attention, which he did, and for which I generously gave him that very unfortunate fowl.

Before I write a line on any other subject, and however irrelevant it may appear to the present matter I must mention a subject, which only now reoccurs to me, but which is of so much importance to the able community of officers of this Army, that I shall not hesitate to introduce it here. Whilst on board the Steamer in the Red Sea, and during a conversation which I had with an officer of Her Majesty's service, he informed me that immediately on his arrival at Bombay, his difference of pay and allowances between Queen's and Company's would commence: this, I thought, was all very right, because his Regiment happened to be quartered in the presidency of Bombay. I then asked him how the case would be, were it quartered in Bengal or Madras, supposing he were to land, as now, at Bombay. He replied that the case would be precisely the same, namely, that he would immediately on landing at Bombay be entitled to full allowances, notwithstanding his Regiment might happen to be at either of the other presidencies, so that in whatever part of the continent of India he might happen to disembark, there would his increase of pay commence. Let us now turn to the Hon'ble E. I. Company's Officer. What advantages has he in a similar situation? his *advantages* are, indeed, very considerable! He cannot receive one farthing of pay, until he arrive at the presidency to which he belongs, although he land at Bombay, which is situated so far away from either Madras or Bengal. Now, does not this discrepancy seem very absurd and unjust? does it not seem very probable, that if the subject were, as a matter of justice and equitable treatment, only *pointed out* to the Government at home, (for I do not believe that, at present, they know of such a circumstance) it would be immediately taken into consideration, with a view to a removal of the objection? Why should any one of Her Gracious Majesty's officers be able to receive his difference of pay, and we be unable to receive ours (a difference from *nothing* to full pay)? Supposing two friends, or brothers, were travelling this route together, the one a Company's, the other a Queen's officer. How agreeable it would be for the *former* to get no pay at all whilst the latter gets *extra*

pay on landing at a presidency *not* his own. I feel assured that this subject needs but to be once mentioned to the Hon'ble the Court of Directors, who endeavour to do as much as they in propriety can for their armies, to produce the most favorable result.

Wishing my friends good bye, I jumped into my palanquin, and was soon fast asleep. The road, I was *told*, was pretty good, until we got to Sougirh, distant 14 miles, which is a town enclosed by walls and bastions of mud, made formerly, in order to protect the inhabitants from Pindaree aggression, and now luckily *of* no use in that point of view, but in another, viz. for the exclusion of wild beasts, which begin to abound not far from this spot, I am very happy in being able to remark on the general appearance of tranquillity which reigns around and along all parts of the country which I traversed. I made a point of asking the inhabitants of all professions how they liked the British rule? Their general reply was this—"They were formerly afraid to open the gates of their town (all of which, about these regions of the continent are surrounded by walls more or less high), for fear of those "bánchez" (rascally) Pindarees, who not only levied heavy taxes on all the inhabitants, but in the event of meeting with any difficulties in the way of obtaining their unlawful demands, they did not hesitate to maim the object of their resentment, by either cutting off his nose, ears, or tongue, or even of putting him to death—moreover that since there had been the "Company ka Hookum" (Company's rule) they could do as they liked, "without let or hindrance" from any one, and could sit down in peace, "ease, and comfort," ("sukh, cháin se") without fear of any one daring to disturb them, they therefore actually *bless* the company. This is satisfactory enough, and I hope so tranquil a state will continue. Indeed, I do not see how it can be otherwise excepting from *foreign* interference, and this does not seem very likely to take place, notwithstanding Sir Samford Whittingham's apprehensions regarding the probable attempts of the Russians to get a footing in this country, and therefore recommending an extension of our frontiers to the banks of the Indus.—*See his Pamphlet of which there was a critique or notice in some newspaper a few months since.**

From Sougirh it was necessary to take guides to shew the road; these guides are exchanged at nearly every village on the route, which is a great nuisance, and these people are now so accustomed to be relieved at each village, however near to their own that if we wanted them to go beyond the next village they always pretended "they did not know the way" even if it were only distant a Kos (or two miles). The Government order, when it was first issued, could not, surely, have contemplated this difficulty, or rather inconvenience.

27th March.—We now plodded on our way until we reached Seerpoor, or Sheerpoor, a distance of 18 miles,—this village is, I think, situated on the right bank of the Taptee river which runs down from thence into the India Ocean, and over which, or rather, through which, we had to wade. Its depth was then not more than 1 or 2 feet. It is therefore unnavigable at that season of the year (Jany.) The bearers wished, although it was only 8 o'clock in the morning, to halt until the evening, but as this was a sorry village, and moreover, as I had been informed that the jungles would commence at Korund, which village was distant from Sheerpoor (so-called from it being the haunt of the tiger) only 5 miles, I determined to proceed (thither at once, because we should, after halting there some hours, feel fresh for the "run" through the terrible jungles. So this being settled *then* to the dissatisfaction of the bearers, but subsequently much to their content we went on to Korund, for the Rawal of which place I have before stated I had brought a letter. The old gentleman was polite, a proof of which was his talking very *loudly*, and giving orders to all his servants to bring me whatever articles I might require from the Bazaar) (or market place), and the prices of which, of course I paid. In order to relieve my men, I requested the Rawal would furnish me with a saddled horse and an attendant, a mounted Sepahie or (Sawar), as well as a foot soldier to protect me and my property whilst on my way through the jungle, this he was kind enough to do, and the Suwar furnished was an active little Bheel Horseman, who had not been in my Company more than five minutes before he began speaking of his own services, and praying me to endeavour to get his circumstances ameliorated by writing to Capt. Graham. I told him immediately in reply that I knew nothing of his services, excepting on his *own* report, and that I should do no such thing as write to the officer he mentioned. This sudden reply, on the outset of our expedition, to his extraordinarily ill-timed demand, surprized him not a little but it did not stop his chattering,

* Will be found in the 2d. vol. of our Review, page 419.—EDIT.

which in a menial, and he was nothing more, I hate above all things, so that I was obliged to request him to clap a "stopper on his tongue and give his red rag a holiday" after which I went on, he following "with as much good grace as he could." Korund is not a large place by any means—its houses are mostly composed of mud, and generally of a mean appearance, there are however, as in nearly all native villages, a few good pukka houses, the best of which and loftiest was that of the Rawal.

Now then, towards sunset we left Korund, and shortly afterwards commenced our entrance into the densest jungle that I had ever before had the *pleasure* of being surrounded by, a description of it would be superfluous because every one knows in what consists a forest of trees, high and low, with leafy branches, and very long grass growing in the greatest abundance between them. A road or pathway, of scarce breadth enough for one cart to pass along, over rough stones and uneven ground, here and there intersected by a water course, sometimes dry, sometimes flowing, not, as I wish I could have found "with milk and honey," but with waters which the natives do not consider "good to drink," why I know not. At night the jungle in the distance on the hill sides is seen in an enflamed state and burning and blazing away in all directions, but not so rapidly as the immense forest of New Brunswick which in the year 1824 (was it not?) scattered fiery destruction for hundreds of miles around. The sight is very enlivening, and forms almost the only agreeable feature in this vast and dense assemblage of trees, shrubs, bushes, and grasses: the grass was not then in a sufficiently dry state to burn rapidly, and it is not quite dry, perhaps until the period of the hot winds, in the months of May and June; after this, and on the settling in of the rains, it rots, and fresh grass springs up, and it is the Malaria produced by its decomposition, as well as by the quantities of Hydrogen Gas, evolved by the rife and luxuriant vegetation of plants, &c. *at night*, that causes the atmosphere of these places to be deadly for four or five months in the year, namely, from the beginning of the rains, say in the middle of June, until the middle or end of November, after which travellers adventure on the trip. As for myself, having passed through these vast forests in the middle of January, I beg to say that I never inhaled more agreeable or sweeter air, nor ever felt better in my life, than I did during the whole trip through them. At night and in the mornings the atmosphere was certainly very cold, and it was with the greatest difficulty, I could keep myself warm, either by natural or artificial means. The bearers were obliged from the intenseness of the nocturnal cold to light fires nearly every hour, in order to keep themselves warm, which they could not do, by simply carrying along the Palanquin, and I was very glad "to have a warm" myself. The mode they adopted was that of setting fire to the long grass, or thorny and prickly bushes, which burnt sufficiently well to afford them the requisite degree of heat, after which the fires were put out. By riding alternately on horseback, until I felt cold, and "walking on foot," until I got warm, I managed to reach Palasneer, which is a small place enclosed by high walls and gates, situated a little more than half way through the forest, or 15 miles from Korund.

On our way hither we had passed by one or two native chokees (stations for sepahis or policemen) at which the foot soldier was regularly relieved by another, I was surprised to see during the darkness, a dull light oscillating or pendulating to and fro, in front of the station door, and on enquiry what it was, I was told that the people in charge of the chokee, who were always on watch, invariably swung or caused to swing, a stick, at the end of which either a piece of charcoal was fixed, or some other substance, in an ignited state. There is a kind of wood I believe which will burn continually, until totally consumed, in this manner, and which grows in these forests. The purpose of its ignition is this, it is stated that neither the tiger, nor any other wild beast will approach a light whether of *flame*, or of dull fire, *at night*, so that by continually moving about the lighted stick the people may consider themselves comparatively, if not quite, safe from the attacks of the "bagh" (sheer, or tiger) or other animals of the feline species, and as a proof of the general opinion of its efficacy, every dawkwala, or postman, with his bag of letters, whom I met at night always had a lighted stick in his hand which he swung about, right and left, at every step he took. These poor fellows, some of whose predecessors have been carried off at times by tigers, found it necessary to have a companion with them, and sometimes two for companionship's sake. I met no person but these dawkwalas in the jungles by night, and even by day none were alone, excepting one man, whom I met just as I was emerging from these dreadful haunts of the tiger, the cheetah, the leopard, and the jackal and whom I blamed for adventuring, as he was about to do, into the interior of so dire and dreadful a solitude, such individuals are very stupid thus to

risk their lives, for, if a tiger happens to see him alone, it is a hundred to one the animal will attack him, and then who is to know what has become of the man, his friends or relations know not what has become of him, and his bones are allowed to bleach in the sun, whilst he remains, "unnoticed and unknown." Palasneer may be considered as lying in the heart of the jungles, but a heartless looking place it is. We arrived there at eleven or twelve at night, and having taken some refreshment, (I my cigar) we slept until three or four in the morning; my Palanquin being placed under a kind of shed, near which were lying strangers with their cattle, fodder, and fires, within the reach of my stick, but I did not sleep the worse for that, for I was much fatigued. I have been recommended, in this narrative to "kill up" half a dozen tigers, or so! but as I had no gun with me, and only a small brace of pistols, it cannot be expected that I should be able to bring in "many" skins! The same kind of jungle, precisely, occurred the whole of the way hence to the top of the Scindiah Ghaut, a distance of ten miles, and two only I think from the fort of Sindwah, then the object of attainment.

The Scindiah Ghat is a splendid hill covered with the thickest and densest jungle, of large as well as small trees, the road winds considerably, in order that the traveller may reach, with greater ease, its top. I cannot say what the distance is, but the time occupied in ascending it is about half an hour; and, Oh! how delightful, is it not to emerge from this drear and detestable inclosure, up and into a clear and delightfully cool (then morning) atmosphere, with a slight breeze blowing, the sun up, and every thing beyond appearing very *ouvert* (although jungly,) as compared with the region I had just left. This was the fourth ghat of immense extent which I had ascended since my departure from Bombay, the character of the others was, as to ascent, much about the same as this, one or two of them being of more, the others of less, acclivity than this one; the others also being more free of jungle, and having better roads, which have been prepared with more or less care for the use of the traveller. One of the ghats before reaching Dhooliah, was very steep. People travelling in hackeries, or native carts, are obliged to dismount, as well as to take their luggage from off the vehicles and carry it up by hand, in order to effect a passage up this very steep hill. The road leading down to the nullah (stream or water course,) which separates the descending from the ascending portion of these hills, called I think the "brother and sister" ghats is zig-zagged, so as to afford a more gentle slope up and down the sides of the mountain. I understand that an estimate has been proposed by the Bombay Executive Engineer of this division, for the cutting through one hill and making a good road along it, the amount of which was about a lac or two of rupees which will give an idea of its extent. Whenever I arrived at a ghat, I invariably got out of my palkee, and walked up it—indeed it was not only requisite to do so, for the relief of the bearers, but also on one's own account, for when the palanquin becomes, on account of the slope of the road much out of its horizontal position, it is by no means agreeable to remain in it, the blood rushing to the head with a force in direct proportion to the angle of the slope. When we reached the top, the bearers generally "did me out of" a small present, for *luck's* sake, to present to their god Mahadeo. I found at the top of the first ghat a largish mound, raised of innumerable small stones, and on enquiring the meaning of their being so deposited, I was informed they were offerings to Mahadeo, for having brought the donor of each stone presented there safely up to the top of the ghat, the ascent of which one takes a considerable time to effect, as it is not only steep but of some height. The bearers told me it was absolutely necessary to make them some present, as an encouragement to proceed towards the other ghats as well as to propitiate their deity. I did so with the former view, but begged to be *allowed* to decline offering any thing to the heap of stones. This heap, slowly accumulating, will doubtless in the course of time, if it really be the custom of every native traveller to add to it, become of great extent and altitude, and this perhaps is the reason for each man adding his mite without causing him much trouble or expence in collecting the donation. I was very much amused on the morning of my arrival at the top of the Scindiah ghat. Here, by the way side, lies a small pukka fort (built of bricks,) commanding the pass, and from which it would be difficult to dislodge an enemy without the aid of artillery, the walls being lofty, thick, strong, and well defended, as they are crenellated. It has a rampart inside, which is now becoming overspread, as, indeed, are the whole of the interior as well as exterior, with long jungly grass: near the outside are two or three circular huts for the dawk runners, or post boys, and on enquiring why they did not take possession of this small fort, I was told that it was inhabited by demons and evil spirits, so I thought I would go and look at it. On entering, I saw nothing more

than I have described, and I *do declare most positively* that I did not see one demon, devil, *διαβολος* or *δαμωνιον*, in the *whole* court yard! and therefore I think the runners are *wrong* in not living in so nice and sheltered a spot! It was built by the Begum Sahib, Alla Bae, so the chaps told me (but I am not answerable for the truth of this assertion,) I was about to say.

I had been amused near this place by an occurrence, which may possibly not have terminated so agreeably to some of those concerned as it did to us. I was riding leisurely along on horseback when I heard a desperate noise behind; on looking round, I saw a drove of oxen in full career towards me, consisting of about 200 buffaloes and other cattle, which, however, on approaching, took not the slightest notice of any of my party, but continued their forward career, one leading the rest, until they were soon out of sight on the road to Sindwah, no person appearing to drive or urge them on, but they were evidently proceeding at a rapid pace of their own free will. The suwar before spoken of, said that some of the cattle were flying in another direction, and then he pointed towards that direction; I saw nothing confirmatory of their presence there, so that I believe his remark to have been an unqualified falsehood, unnecessarily concocted, in order that he might appear to agree with me in opinion, when I had supposed the herd was flying from a tiger, which had, most probably, seized upon one of the cattle. But so it was, the animals *toluted* on as fast as they could until they arrived at the place from whence I suppose they had made their exit in the morning, Sindwah. This Bheel Suwar carried, I think, a long spear; but the foot soldier a bow and arrows of a rudish construction; with which, however, they are supposed to be capital shots. William Tell would, in fact, have been "nothing to one of them." Soon after this incident I reached Sindwah, which is a small town, part outside, part inside of a lofty and handsome looking square fort, the walls of which are of solid stone, with battlements at the top, a grand gateway at two of the faces (and perhaps also in the other two) the whole having a much bolder appearance than any other Indian Fort I had before seen *on the way*. I was given to understand that this elegant fort of Sindwah was the first which the celebrated Jaswant Rao Holkar ever possessed, and it was shown to me by this Bheel with pride and exultation as having been at one time the sole possession of a man, who afterwards rose to so high a pinnacle of power, and whom he considered as one of only three celebrated men, Holkar being the first, Meer Khan the second, and somebody else the third, perhaps *this* Bheel himself! the rest of the Pindaree leaders he called "namard" ("no men") or cowards, in fact he might have exclaimed for them with the poet, "the boon I claim," "my name is no man, no man is my name." Having been given to understand, as formerly stated at Bombay, that if I arrived at Sindwah by the 18th, I should then be, what is considered, within the limits of the Bengal Presidency, although the district belongs to Hurry Rao Holkar, a descendant or relation of the above named individual, I was happy to find that I was enabled to reach it by the morning of that day; but in order to put the matter beyond doubt I proceeded on one more march to Nagalwarra, which I reached in the night of the same day, distant about 7 Kos, I think.

Having attained this place, my anxiety was comparatively at an end, and I made up my mind to proceed the remainder of my journey with less haste. People say the water at Scindiah is unwholesome, and very cold, the latter fact I could then vouch for—it is called "Kali pani" or black water, from its noxious qualities, I conclude. The inhabitants complain much of the unhealthiness of the place, which, during the rains, carries off an immense number of people annually, so much so, as to keep down the population quite as much as Mr. Malthus could possibly desire. What would Miss Martineau say on the subject? I was treated here with great attention and civility by all with whom I came in contact. The late Killadar, for whom I had brought a letter, had just died, and another one appeared in his place. It was with great difficulty I could prevail upon him to lend me a horse, notwithstanding my introduction! He first said he had no horse, next that it was lame, then that it was lent to somebody, again that it was old (which it turned out to be), and finally that it should be brought to me at sunset saddled for my use. What a fine fellow to be sure! A fresh Bheel was supplied; the other together with the *groom* having been presented with a trifle to supply their present wants, until *some other* traveller furnished them with money for their future ones. Having "girded up our loins," adjusted the stirrups of the native saddle, which I did not at all dislike, the seat being very easy, despatched my bangies, and started my palkee, I took leave of the Havildar, making also a salaam to many of the shopkeepers (or Bunnees), who respectfully bowed their heads to me as I pass-

ed. A strong, stout, healthy looking fakeer (or beggar), in presence of all these worthies, and just as I was about to start, demanded alms, I told him that I made a practice of never making presents to those people who could, but who would *not* work for them—that it was disgraceful for a man of his appearance to live upon his fellow creatures, and that if I had my will, I would put every fakeer, into prison, who was strong and able to work, but who, instead of doing so, preferred begging and a life of idleness—that we “sahib log,” or English gentlemen, all worked hard enough, and that we expected every one under us to do the same “who is paid for it.” This seemed “to astonish his weak mind” so much, that he made no reply—the people around, however, evidently appeared to acquiesce in the propriety of the remarks which I had addressed to him.

I now started in “good earnest,” and went on at a good pace, over a country which still bore the appearances of jungle to a considerable extent, but it certainly was not so dense as the 25 or 27 miles forest lying below the ghat, viz. from the station of Korund to the top of the Scindiah Pass. During this night of the 18th January, 1838, I was riding upon the second horse, that which had been furnished in relief of the one I had borrowed from the Rawal of Korund, by the politeness of the Havildar, Oldidar Killadar, or some other “dar” of the Fort of Sindwah, when the animal, which was a very quiet one, being old, took it into his head to fall asleep as he was walking along with me upon his back, and immediately afterwards he fell down as comfortably as possible upon “mother earth,” where he was likely to have remained until a tiger would have got hold of him, had I not, after extricating myself from the situation fortunately without injury, made the sais, or groom, “pitch in to him” with a whip for his laziness, and then mount the animal himself, for I was determined I would not risk a second fall, on chance of being injured by the sleepiness of this brute. The servant continually urged me to get on horseback again, but I thought as usual, “it was no go,” and therefore, as soon as we reached the first chokke (or station) I ordered him to remain there till morning, and then to return to Sindwah, in company with a Sepoy, and to give my salaam (or compliments) to his master, state the fact, and say I had returned the animal, as he was useless: after this I walked a considerable distance and then “turned in” to my palanquin.

We now came to a station at 8 or 9 o'clock, situated on the top of a hill, there being much jungle below it. We found a party of travellers with grain and oxen, and Sepoys in charge. When my poor fellows, who had worked hard enough to please me, but who were almost freezing from the effects of the cold, wished to approximate an immense fire which had been prepared, of timbers hewn from the forest close at hand, the Sepoys would not permit them to do so. So I was obliged to interfere, and insist upon their having their share of the common stock of heat, as well as any of the other party. This demand was of course not demurred to, because these trees are frequently lighted by one party, and left burning for any other travellers who may chance to be going that way; and I was told these large trees will sometimes burn for a week, that is, fire will be retained within the ashes and charcoal for that period of time. I forgot formerly to mention, that when I was mounting one of the first grand ghats, I found half way up the ascents a splendid large tree blazing away most furiously, with smaller ones lying near it ready for use. So, my bearers halting, they prepared a capital fire, in the comfort of which for the first time I then most willingly partook. It was then they informed me that wild animals would not attack them, situated as they were, being afraid of the sight of fire.

Having stayed here but a very short time, we started again, as I was determined to reach Nagalwarra before eleven o'clock that night, and I am happy to say that I did so, without any thing of consequence occurring, excepting the fall of the horse, as related above. I had thus, thank God, after all my troubles, trials, and travelling, reached the goal of my hopes, at the time fixed upon, viz. the 18th January, having been absent from Bengal, precisely 4 years to a day. I left the Sand-heads in the “London,” Capt. Wimble, on the 18th Jan. 1834, on my way to England, touching at St. Helena,—this is what may be termed “cutting it fine,” but in my idea it is just as incumbent on an officer to return to his duty from leave of absence, whatever its duration, at the expiration of it, as it is for a Sepoy (or common soldier) to do so, at the end of his furlough, whether he has been absent for a long or short period. My certificate however, which I received at the India House, permitted me to return to the Bengal presidency “overland,” and I was informed by letter, that my pay or allowances would not commence until I joined that Presidency, or the corps to which I belonged, so that I am not sure that I might not have delayed a little longer at Bombay, and I now much regret not having

seen the caves of Elephanta, those of Ellora, and the other wonders of art existing near the city of Bombay. There is another road from Dhooliah to Scindiah as shown herein and one is, perhaps, as near and disagreeable as the other, but of this I am unable to speak. Having arrived at Nagalwarra late at night, and *quitted* it very early in the morning, I cannot say anything at all about it excepting that it is likewise a possession of Holkar, as I was informed.

List of halting places from Dhooliah to Sindwah.

From Dhooliah to	N. B. From Bombay to Dhooliah 202 miles.
Songirh.... miles 14	
Seerpore 18	across River Taptee
Korund..... 5	} Jungle.
Palasneer..... 15	
Sindwah. 12	(7 miles Jungle,) Fort of Holkar.
	64
Mhow..... 100	
Total.. 164	miles.

By another route.		miles	From Bombay to Maligaum	
From Dhooliah to..	Kautaul.. .. .	12	180 miles or 90 kos.	
	Betawat.... ..	10	Maligaum to Dhooliah 32	
	Talneer.. .. .	8	kos or 64 miles.	
	Palasneer.....	25		
	Sindwah..	12		
		67		
	Mhow..... ..	100		
		167		

From Sindwah to Nagalwarra ..	7	kos	Holkar's Territory.
Seygong..	3	..	Territory of Dhar.
Sikhee....	3	..	do. Holkar.
Billuckwara.. .. .	3	..	do. do.
Bomani..... .. .	4	..	do. do.
Kusrawat.. .. .	3	..	British do.
Munlairir..... ..	4	..	do. do. 27 }
Mhow.. .. .	15	..	do. do. 15 } 42 kos.

I then went on to Seygong, 3 kos, a village belonging to Dhar; to Sikhee 3 kos beyond belonging to Holkar; Billuckwara 3 kos more, Bomanee (I think it is called) 4 kos more; these two belonging also to Holkar, and at both of which places I saw an immense number of rascally fakeers, "living on the fat of the land," cooking capital dinners, and looking with the greatest contempt on every one around. At one of these two places I thought it requisite to make a display of my pistols, on my departure in the evening at sunset; for these fellows all carried large poles or sticks, having one end shod with iron, and iron spikes projecting from it, an inch or two in length. Now these could not surely be intended as *walking* sticks only, they *may* have been intended for defence, but what was more likely, for attack, and hence my display of firearms, of which they seemed pretty well to understand the meaning. I experienced about these places considerable difficulty again in procuring an exchange of guides, and it was only by actually adopting force that the bearers could induce them to leave their peaceful and happy homes for a trip to a new colony, situated a mile or two off!

Let us now start for Munlairsir. And now, reader, I had the inexpressible pleasure of seeing that interesting and beautiful river, the Narbudda or Narabda as the natives term it, at Mheyshwar and also up Munlairsir—one place being distant from the other about 2 kos, it is noticed as being particularly rocky, having many little low islands

of kunkar (gravel), or other nature occupying a vast portion of the breadth of the river. It is, I understand, not navigable for any distance by boats of large burthen, at this time of the year, although at Munlaisir the ferry boats, which traverse it, are of large connage. It is not at all unlike the Jumna at some parts, but perhaps prettier, however these rivers have no doubt their "beauties and their defects" and it would be desirable for an honest painter to pourtray them. I was on a great hurry to get across this river, in order to be in time for breakfast with the acting resident of Munlaisir with whom I claimed acquaintanceship, he and myself having "belonged to the same mess" some twelve years before at Bhurtpoor. So I went in one boat, a small one, leaving the traps to be dismounted from the cart, and embarked in a large ferry boat, which came afterwards. I found that my friend was at the Cutchery or office, and *nota bene* that he had not then breakfasted, although, it was past eleven o'clock. I considered this circumstance peculiarly *fortunate*, for never in my life, had I possessed a finer appetite, or a greater desire, excepting perhaps at Suez in the Red Sea, to do justice to whatever *good* breakfast might happen to be put before me. I was not *much* disappointed, and on my friend's arrival we proceeded to business, and in a short time I had finished the fish and eggs, omelet &c. and destroyed a considerable quantity of capital honey, the best in India. I believe the honey of Munlaisir is celebrated for its peculiar flavour. On going to look at the lions of this place this gentleman shewed me a fine young leopard in his compound chained to a peg in the ground, but who did not appear to like me a bit better than, he may be assured, I liked him. My friend had a fine flock of galenas or guinea fowls, which flew about at an amazing rate. In his garden, which was a tolerably good one, he shewed me some marks made by a tiger, which had entered it during the night by jumping over the fence and making a distinct hollow at the top of the hedge, also marks of his feet upon the path way—the latter, however, I did not see. The animal, had also made holes or openings through the hedge in various parts and through which he had at times entered the garden "in search of those whom he might devour"—a nice thing, indeed, if he should take it into his head to pay a visit to one's chamber, the doors of which are, in the hot weather in India, generally left open. I took especial care that all the outer doors of my friend's house should be closed at night, as I *dont like* tigers.

28th March.—Munlaisir is a civil station, having a resident and an assistant, who is also civil surgeon. Although there are lines in the place for a regiment of native infantry, with bells of arms, sergeants' bungalows, hospitals? and store rooms, yet there are only two companies of Sepoys stationed there, who are relieved every two months, and in charge of a Captain and Subaltern, detached from the Malwa Field Force, the Head-Quarters of which are stationed at Mhow, distant thence about thirty miles. I arrived at Munlaisir on the 20th January, and thought I might as well take a couple of days rest there, especially as the friend with whom I had purposed to put up on my arrival at Mhow was at *this* station on duty. The resident was absent on a tour, accompanied by his lady, (but I had the pleasure of meeting them subsequently at Mhow) the rest of us however dined together on the first day, when the usual information was demanded and furnished on both sides. I am not aware that there is anything of much consequence to the antiquary at this place, there are a congregation, I was given to understand, of basaltic columns not far hence, but I was too fatigued, and too glad to obtain a day or two's rest, to go to any distance *out* of my way. The old city of Mheyshwar lies two kos from this place, and on the same bank of the Nerbudda, and it would doubtless, be worth the while of paying it a visit. The celebrated old Fort of Mandoo, called Mandoo Gurh is situated not far hence either. The superintendent of the Indian Navy, Rear Admiral Sir Charles Malcolm, who had preceded me only by a few days, in the trip from Bombay, had just left Munlaisir for Mandoo gurh, and I was sorry I did not visit it likewise, but the fact was, I had been so knocked about, that I required a "little rest and quietness" before I entered upon fresh matter and fresh subjects. The greatest proof perhaps of the high state of civilization to which Munlaisir has arrived is conspicuously displayed in a gibbet which has been erected there, "*terrorem*" for those who may be required to try the use of it. The soil is certainly not bad, judging from the appearance of the gardens, but after leaving the station, and approaching the renowned Jam ghat, the country begins to get wild, uncultivated, and jungly, with but few marks of cultivation. This was not the case on the *other* side of the Nerbudda, I mean before I arrived at Munlaisir, the soil being very productive, corn and grain of all kinds rearing its lowly head as high as it well could—cotton, jawanee, oil seed, and others were plentiful and good.

On the evening of the 22d I left Munlaisir, and at midnight or thereabouts, reached the above mentioned Jam Ghat, and as soon as the ascent commenced "in real earnest" for I was loth to get out before, I put on my shoes, quitted my palanquin, took my stick in hand, and "set to" walking up this tremendous giant of ghats. Its extent may be partly guessed at, by my stating that an officer offered me a wager, that I would not "get to the top of it in an hour," the time actually occupied in doing so, was three quarters of an hour. The road up is composed of large stones, measuring about a couple of feet in length, a foot in breadth, and the same in depth, they are laid in sloping steps of considerable breadth and generally very firmly fixed, but almost at every turn of the zig-gags, which are numerous, as the hill is extremely steep, the road-way stones have given way, and have been either washed down by the rains, or have been thrown aside, or over the edge or parapet-wall (here and there built) of the precipice below, which appeared from some parts of the mountain, and by the light of the torch, to be almost "unfathomable." It is covered with jungle trees of all descriptions.

This ghat road was built by the celebrated Alea Bace, as I was informed by the hum-mahs, but perhaps they were too far from their own homes to be able to speak with correctness upon works of magnitude performed in this distant part of the country. The cart, in which my trunks had been conveyed from Dhooliah, had been discharged at Munlaisir, on account of this very ghat, and coolies were substituted in lieu of it: my reason for this was the difficulty, I should have said impossibility, of any wheeled carriage whatever proceeding up the Jam Ghat; instead of which they are invariably obliged, in a trip between Mhow and Munlaisir, to take a different road round the termination of this part of the mountain, and making the distance five or six miles longer. Now, as I always make a rule of not separating at night time from my baggage, or at any time, if I can possibly help it, I determined to employ coolies for the conveyance of my traps. These coolies were, without exception, the worst I had ever met with, so bad, indeed, weak and infirm, that I was almost glad to let them go away at the first village we arrived at, after attaining the summit of the ascent. I think there were about 20 zig-zags of about 50 yards each to ascend in about 1000 yards, and the difficulty of getting on these poor devils was incessant. At the top of the eminence a lofty and commanding gateway of masonry bounds the view, as we, ascendants, progressed towards it. I observed on one side of the way, and I am uncertain as to the other, a native inscription, of which, however, I had neither time nor inclination, at that hour of night, to endeavour either to investigate, or to make a copy, or a fac simile, which, by the bye, I should have had no little difficulty in taking, because I was not at all prepared for the occasion, as I took care subsequently to be after leaving the civil station of Sehore, and to which I hope shortly to introduce the reader, after we have first paid a visit together to the military one of Mhow.

Having reached a village a couple of miles beyond this grand gateway, of the celebrated Jam Ghat, the coolies stated they could proceed no farther, and as I could not procure others, I proceeded in the Palkee to the Chokee, and requested a Sepahi there to assist me in getting them. I very soon saw that the Company ka Hookm existed not there, and on enquiry was informed that the place belonged to Holkar(?) however this fact did not prevent me from sending for the Havildar of the Chokee, who was reported to be asleep, but I caused the people to awake him, and after some time he came. He was a civil old man, but said that coolies were not procurable there, or he would with pleasure get them for me. He threatened to have the present coolies punished, if I wished it, but recommended me, as they appeared unable to proceed, to adopt other means of conveyance. So I told my bearers to carry the bangies, as they had done at first, on leaving Bombay. This they did willingly when they saw that the coolies could not be prevailed on to stir. I told these people I would write to the resident to have been them punished for *shamming*, and then departed. We had not gone two hundred yards before these same fellows sung out that they were coming on to carry the trunks as before. at which my bearers were exceedingly pleased, and soon relieved themselves from their burthens. I now went to sleep, and the bearers did not awake me until sun-rise the next morning, when I found myself within distant sight of Mhow. I can scarcely express how glad I felt at seeing it, as I knew that I should there be able to rest for several days, and that there I should have leisure to write some *few* remarks concerning my trip from England to India, but, although I arrived there on the morning of the 23rd, I was not in a fit state to commence upon the undertaking from various causes, until the 29th of that month,—however I cannot allow that I was guilty of

idleness there during that time, and I may safely say that charge cannot be laid to me, not only since my return to India, but since I left it in 1834. "But what of Mhow?" "Let us hear something of Mhow."

Mhow, then, is the extreme military station on our frontiers with the Holkar territories, and is situated not far from Dhar, and I suppose also Dewass—its latitude and longitude will be known by the map, (*provided* the map be divided *and* numbered into degrees)! It is the head quarters of the Malwa *field* force, as before stated, is commanded by a brigadier, and supposed always to be ready at one *moment's* notice at the latest! It is consequently required to be always kept in an efficient state, and judging from a field day of the 6th Regiment of Light Cavalry, and one of a Regiment of Infantry which I saw,—I should say they are always ready. Having been away for four years—seen the household troops of England, reviewed with the Hussars—seen also the Cuirassiers of France, and those of Belgium, I was not a little astonished to find how beautifully this Regiment, the 6th Cavalry, went through its manœuvres. The army list states the number of troops at Mhow. I think it is three Regiments of Native Infantry, one of Native Cavalry, a couple of troops of Horse Artillery, and some Foot Artillery. The lines built for them are, in general, very good, but the Cavalry stables are quite absurd, the weight of their roofs is so great, that additional buttresses have been, of necessity, to some of the walls, in order to prevent this giving way: the roofs are pucker, in double rows of arches, and are no doubt, in the warm weather, as hot as the winds themselves. The artillery quarters for the men are, I should think, not much cooler. The cantonments extend over a much greater space of ground, than I should have believed; the consequence is, that Mhow may be considered a large, instead of a small station as is generally supposed. It has a church, but it had no clergyman, when I was there: one has since been appointed, I perceive, in orders. There is a bell in the belfry of the steeple, but I understand that, from some mismanagement, in its suspension, it cannot be tolled. I went up into the belfry to see what was the matter, and it appears that the clapper hangs right over the only opening through which a rope can be passed up, and, the space being perhaps too confined to swing it in, they have not yet hit upon an expedient for rectifying the difficulty,—but I should not consider, I must confess, the case to be a desperate or an insurmountable one, nor would any one who could overcome it, be entitled to assume, on that sole account, the motto "*ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito.*"

There are reading rooms and a theatre there, close to one another, in one the newspapers and periodicals are taken in, in the other, the *public!* at least at times, not always. On the morning of my arrival, I passed, at about 8 o'clock, over the artillery practice ground, at which that corps there had been encamped for their yearly cold weather practice, but they had fired their last shot just before I crossed the line of fire, and it was not until the review by the Brigadier commanding that I had an opportunity of admiring the excellent practice of the Bengal horse and foot artillery at Mhow, when, after the usual explosion of the mine by a shell, we, visitors, sat down to a nice breakfast, laid out in a large tent pitched for the purpose and during which we had the opportunity of "*doing the agreeable,*" to more than one nice little lady at that station. A few days afterwards, an Artillery Ball was given, at which the female sex mustered stronger than I should have expected, for Mhow, and a very agreeable party it was. A splendid supper being laid out in tent, although the dancing took place within the house: this change from house to tent is rather dangerous for those ladies who are subject to take cold from sudden transitions from heat to cold, the case here was one exemplifying the remark, as many ladies complained much, and were obliged to send for their cloaks to exclude the cold.

Several changes have taken place since I have been away. The Oude Contingent Force, the native order of merit, conferring the rank of Bahadur Sahib, &c. on Subadars and others, the payment of the troops a few days after the expiration of the month for which it is allotted, &c. This last change, however kind, may have been the intention of Government in effecting it, and however useful it may be to officers to receive their pay and allowances so very soon after they have become due will not, in my humble opinion, tell so well with the natives, whilst on *service*, as the old plan, for those men, who feel an inclination to desert, will have their desire to do so strengthened, when they know there is nothing due to them; whereas, when they know that two months pay are due, they will, for their own *convenience* remain, in order to realize it,

and as this feeling on their part must be constant, they would, as a matter of course, not desert. I was surprised to hear of the death of the King of Oude. When I last saw him, he was well in health, and of an age not, I should think, exceeding thirty years. I suppose he must have died of *cholera*, or of some other *very* sudden death-working disease. It was at His Majesty's Court, after a public breakfast had been given to the ladies and gentlemen of the station of Oude, that we were, on the occasion of a visit paid there, in 1827, by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, the Right Hon'ble Viscount Combermere, of Combermere Abbey and Bhurtpore, entertained with displays of fights of wild beasts, and as the recollection of their modes of fighting was frequently called forth during my late trip through the jungles, I hope I shall not be considered as wandering away too far from my subject if I give some slight description of them here.

We will take the tigers first; on being directed towards their den, we proceeded to the top of a terrace, railed in front, and looking down into a rectangular area of perhaps 40 feet by 20, with walls on each side, about 16 or 18 feet high, at the top of which was a strong netting placed, in order to prevent the exit of bruin, who formed a part of the combatants. There were several tigers lying down in various parts of the area and all appearing to have been well fed, judging from their extreme laziness, for, it was with the greatest difficulty even by applying lighted squibs or small rockets to them, placed upon poles, or rods, and stretched through some openings purposely made, here and there, in the walls, for the purpose, that these animals could be made to move: they were the most beautiful tigers I had ever seen, the paws of some of them being almost the size of one's body; and their strength is pretty well known, when it is reported that they will carry away an ox, after killing it. The object here was not to produce a fight between the tigers, but between them and some buffaloes which were introduced into the den on that account. A female buffalo was brought in together with her young one by her side, and directly she saw the tigers her powers of offence seemed wound up in proportion to the odds with which she fancied she would have to contend; there were three or perhaps four tigers in this area or den, but some of them seemed neither inclined to disturb her or her offspring, and it was not until a frequent use of the squib or small rocket had been made that those lazy and magnificent animals could be prevailed on to rise from the ground,—when they did so the buffalo immediately commenced the attack, which the tigers seemed desirous to avoid as much as possible, by leaping up on the side of the wall sufficiently high to escape from the horns of the buffalo which were directed against them, and by passing to the reverse end of the court yard, from which they were again aroused, and again attacked, but the buffalo only got a blow at one of the tigers with his head, but which, did not appear to do the animal any injury—however it either had the effect of upsetting him, or he turned over of his own accord and like a cat seized hold of the head of the buffalo, giving it so severe a bite, that on releasing his hold, which he did immediately, the blood streamed out in a dreadful manner, and the jaws of the horned beast appeared to have been bitten almost through, yet this did not appear to tame her; on the contrary, she was now the more determined to defend her young, and seemed more savage than ever, until she was removed from the den by some of the attendants.

Four or five buffaloes were next introduced into the den, but, after half an hour's humbugging, nothing of any consequence was done by either party. Next a bear was pushed in through an opening leading to his den, and being attached by a rope leading from opposite sides of the walls of the area he was unable to climb up and pay us a visit, and for the prevention of which, should his rope give way, the netting was affixed to the top of the walls, as before mentioned. An endeavour was made to cause a "turn up" between this agreeable animal and any of the others, buffaloes or tigers for which he might have a fancy—and in one of these assaults he got hold of a buffalo and gave him a desperate nip in the nose, but his hugging propensities were reserved for perhaps some future occasion. We now adjoined to the other side of the palace, before which little river, the Goomtie, about a hundred yards across, or more, flows very prettily and silently, and it was on the opposite side of this stream that we were to be amused with the Elephant and Rhinoceros fights. Having "heard tell," in England, of these horrific encounters, we were most of us on the tip-toe of expectation to see the dreadful collisions, about to take place, at last, from a distance leading from a small quantity of jungle, which appeared there, (this was in 1827.)

A very fine rhinoceros was driven out by his keepers, servants of the king of Oude, who ranged about with an immensely heavy chain fixed round one of his pretty little ancles ! he looked more like a large hog than any thing else, but he was certainly a splendid animal, and appeared to await with impatience for his enemy. The Elephant destined (*not*) to oppose him, was brought out by his mahout, or rider, who sitting upon his short neck guides and drives him on by means of an instrument, called an "angoos" by the natives of India, and which is made of iron, having a handle a pointed spike, and a hook in this shape  to the application of which the docile animal is at all reasonable times very obedient. Upon the present occasion, however, he appeared to have a will of his own, and notwithstanding the urgent application of the "angoos" to his head, he did not seem to relish a fight with the rhinoceros, who on the contrary was in the finest state of preparation for an encounter. Well—the mahout did all he could to get the elephant on, and partially succeeded until the rhinoceros took it into his head to charge the former which he did in such fine style that the elephant did not wait to "cross bayonets" with him, but turning round, fled with the greatest precipitation, and rendering the seat of the poor mahout so uncomfortable that he could retain it no longer, and fell upon the ground, whether hurt or not I cannot say, but we feared he would have been destroyed by the pursuing enemy who, however, preferred driving his cowardly antagonist from the field in disgrace to killing the rider. The result of this non-encounter disappointed the *ladies* particularly, they expected to have seen something much more gory than that battle turned out to be. In the next however *they* must have experienced a little more gratification.

Two rhinoceroses were ordered to fight, the gentleman at present in possession of the field, and another of rather less dimensions. As soon as the second one appeared on the arena he was attacked by the first with the utmost promptitude and ferocity, and their mode of fighting consists in pushing their large nasal horns into or between the folds of the very thick skin which envelopes their necks,—this skin is stated to be impenetrable by pistol, or even musquet balls, and from its apparent thickness and hardness, I should think is not at all unlikely to be the case, especially by leaden bullets, but perhaps not so impervious to iron one's. The larger fellow got the smaller one down in a kind of hollow space from which he did not seem inclined to allow him to make his exit, excepting by his death, for he "established a raw" in his neck, and kept continually pushing as hard as he could at that one place until he had introduced his horn as far as it could go, about a *foot* perhaps—of course it was covered with blood and the appearance of the two animals, (which were allowed to fight for a quarter of an hour, before they were with difficulty separated, by means of the squibs or rockets again,) was disgusting in the extreme. We all made up our minds that the fallen, but brave foe would not survive the effects of the encounter with his more powerful antagonist, but I am happy to inform my readers that he did survive and has, I have no doubt, had the pleasure of "fighting the same battle over and over again." It was astonishing what difficulty the keepers had in parting the combatants, the larger one would not quit his hold until three or four squibs (rockets they were called) had been blazed away at him from the end of a pole, and causing an atmosphere around him sufficient, one would have supposed, to have stifled him and his friend also. His horn was covered with blood, and I never before saw so savage a brute.

Then there were fights of quails upon the tables, which, however, I did not see, but I understand that small steel spurs were attached to their legs in the same manner as they are upon fighting cocks. Next there were some ram fights which are not by any means agreeable sights ; the poor beasts being held opposite to one another, and then simultaneously let go when they jump off the ground, so as to come with their greatest possible force upon one another's heads : the sound conveyed to one's ears, at the moment of their contact, is ungrateful and harsh, and I cannot fancy what pleasure people can have in keeping these animals for the purpose only of fighting as is the case. The blow appears to stagger them occasionally, and, it is very certain, instances having occurred not only here but to rams of sheep flocks in England, that they can easily kill one another after a few blows. They are a splendid sort of animal in appearance, these fighting rams.

Now that I am on the subject of sports I may as well mention what occurred at Lucknow, the next morning. We were invited to go hawking : His Majesty's hawks, which are kept with a blind over their eyes until the quarry is started, were very beauti-

ful creatures sitting attached to a light string upon a finger of the huntsmen attendants—the birds which were released from their cages, or thralldom, were the duck, the quail partridge, small sort of heron and other kinds. On the quail being released a baz or hawk was immediately dispatched after it, but it was useless, the little one was too fast for him, and he returned to his perch as soon as he could do so, but when the larger birds were sent off, and the hawks after them, it was astonishing to see the difference in rapidity of flight between the two kinds—the quarry tried to get up as high as he could in the air, but if his pursuer could not o’ertop him, he flew right at the poor bird, and down they came together, rolling over and over like tumbler pigeons in the air, before they touched the ground, where the superior strength of the accipitrine gentleman always gave him an advantage, of which he was not slow to avail himself by standing upon the breast of the poor prey for a little while before he commenced pulling out some of the feathers of the animal’s breast. As I was on horseback I had an opportunity of discovering a deception which is no doubt, on all similar occasions, practiced by the native hawkers, or huntsmen, and which the late king of Oude could have known nothing about I suppose, if he did he deserved blame (notwithstanding “*de mortuis nil nisi bonum*”) in countenancing so disgusting and gross an imposition. As soon as the birds came to the ground I galloped up close to them and saw the hawk in the position above stated. I saw also, before even the animal had drawn blood from his fallen prey, the king’s servants come up, and notwithstanding I was present, (there was no one else) they sat down and as quickly as possible set to breaking the poor quarry’s bones with their hands, after which they took them up to show to the Lord Sahib (Commander-in-Chief) and perhaps also the king, who no doubt to this day believes that the extensive injuries the animals had received was attributable solely to the strength and rapacity of the hawks which had seized them and broken their bones. I never saw so barefaced a piece of rascally deception as that, and I longed to point it out before this, but have had no public opportunity.

After this a bear was baited by a number of pariah dogs, not one of which cowardly brutes dared to touch him, yet all keeping at a most respectable distance, and all assuredly making a desperate noise, but “showing no fight.” I should like to have seen two or three English bull dogs “tackle” him instead of this dozen of pariahs—the only defence the bear thought proper to make was that of turning suddenly round from side to side, at the same time giving a tremendous growl or grunt accompanied with an attempt to seize the nearest intruder, but for the reason above stated without avail—he kept his stern squatted on the ground and this was perhaps the safest position for him—the sight afforded more amusement than any of the others, and we all left much pleased with the termination.

Another alteration which has taken place in this country is that of the currency, and there can be but one opinion of its great utility—it seemed before hand very hard for those people who resided in Calcutta to receive their pay in sicca rupees whilst others up the country were paid in sonats, which actually in all round sums, not current expences, “go as far” as the siccas; the consequence was that the sicca month’s pay was sooner spent than it is now, and hence one advantage of the present arrangement. Then again there was the Agra Presidency, which is I suppose done away with again, and other subjects, no doubt, with which I am not acquainted—and now, reader, with many apologies for the above uninteresting digressions I will return in all haste to continue my account of Mhow, after which I shall lead you on, by a kind of Journal, which I kept after leaving that place, until I reached the station of Sehore.

There is one peculiarity in the native female dress, which must strike every one immediately on entering Malwa, I allude to their fondness for red—indeed it is the only colour these women ever wear. I was surprised not to find the Malwa females fairer than they are, after seeing the Mahratta women on my way up the country, who are, in some instances, of a particularly light coloured skin. There is a tolerably sized course for the evening’s or morning’s ride, or drive, on the outskirts of the place, and a race course not far from it, but it appears to me to have a turn in it, at one part, which is, by no means desirable, and I should not be surprised to hear of horses breaking their legs, when hard pushed at this spot, during a race—the same objection existed in the race course at Cawnpore, some years since, and I recollect at the races there in 1828 or 29, one horse breaking his leg, and two or three years afterwards I heard that.

another had met with a similar accident—these sudden turns should be avoided as much as possible.

The native portion of the town of Mhow is tolerably large, the bazaars are extensive, and several Parsees, shop-keepers, from Bombay, have settled there, charging about as much for every thing European as the *European* shop-keepers or merchants themselves, and this is how these Parseejees manage to jee on so well as they do. There are, I understand, no theekah, or hired palkee bearers, procurable at this station, so that if it be required to lay a dawk, the commissariat officer is the only one to be applied to on the subject, and as I had occasion to solicit his assistance in that way, I beg to say I was furnished with a set of twelve men who conveyed me thence as far as the civil station of Sehore, from whence Mr. Wilkinson, the resident, laid a regular dawk for me to Bhelsa, from whence I was conveyed by another dawk to Saugor. I beg to return to the gentleman of the 6th Cavalry, with whom I had the pleasure of residing, during my stay at Mhow, my best thanks for his politeness and attention to me. There are a few partridges and other game about Mhow, but they are not numerous, and there do not seem to be many very great sportsmen, (I suppose on that account) at the station. Having got my linen washed, a fresh supply of provisions, such additional things, as the change of climate rendered it necessary I should procure, having met with several friends whom I had known years before, and having dined with them at their houses or their messes, I made up my mind to take my departure for the Central Provinces, so as to arrive in them before the setting in of the hot winds, and the sequel of this narrative will show that I “had not calculated without my host.”

And now, considerate reader, must I request you again to accompany me, and to “put up with the fare I have”—or have you determined to pass over the following pages, having received already so *much* information, that you are tired of reading for any more? Once more pack up your traps, and come along with me to Sehore, here begins the journal.

Feb. 4th, Sunday, 1838.—Left Mhow in Malwa at 6½ A. M. by palanquin conveyance; halted at Dotoda a village distant 4½ kos from Mhow E. by N. Sun arose at 6½ A. M. the country level, soft kunkury, with black loam—bugree and other grains growing here and there, with pan leaf plantations enclosed by tatties—few hills—mango and burr trees, Bengal fig, and tari or toddy trees in profusion—soil containing calcareous stones and stalactite,—met some pilgrimage people. At Dotoda there is a small pukka fort—also a beautiful poppy field, pink, in full flower for the preparation of opium—grass plentiful—grain not plentiful.

Monday, 5th—The bearers conveyed me to Sunwah, a distance of 5 kos, through Kewrah, a small village, where lies a hot well or spring. Near this is another hot spring surrounded (it was said) by cold ones. The water at Sunwah is bad, there being only one Baoli (or well) where people wash as well as drink—some poppy fields again—with wheat (géhún) growing and sun for rope. (N. B. the dried stalk of sun is steeped in water 20 days before being separated into threads). Saw three jackals—long dried grass (query vetches?) for cattle stacked up. Water brought for use from a distant village—trap rock hills—stony ground (query hornblende?)

Tuesday 6th.—Reached Ackberpore a small village surrounded by poppy and wheat fields, distance 5 kos—jungle near, in which I found some peacocks—shot one. The hills near this are said to contain tigers. Saw here the imlee or tamarind tree—and the burr (or Bengal fig tree), worshipped by Hindoos: these trees, if any, are always to be met with at Dharamsalas or caravanserais for travellers—the peepul tree—the khajur, or date tree—N. B. the leaves of the peepul move about like those of the sensitive plant, its branches are of a whitish colour, like the ash—mangoes—tari or toddy tree—poppy field, (white) &c.

7th, Wednesday.—Arrived at Peepliah a Kasba, or large town, where exist a splendid burr tree, and numerous hay ricks—a double poppy-field (with purple flower &c.)—unable to gain admission to an old Hindoo temple situated in the bazaar of the town,—found the people plying their trades, viz. of cotton spinning, making woollen resais, or blankets, of dark colours—sonars (or goldsmiths)—barhars or carpenters, some making cart wheels of two kinds, one of solid plank, iron bound, the other of cross bars of wood tied together with thongs!—cotton beaters or thrashers using sticks—N. B. females perform these operations which perhaps account for their good shape and activity—a large bazaar, the females handsome. Oxen plentiful, goats and grass also—thorns on the road trouble-

some to the bearers.—Byres (Fruit)—choori or bangles for women from eight annas to one rupee per pair—distance $5\frac{1}{2}$ kos—some nullas or ravines on the road.

8th, Thursday.—N. B. Left the route for Bijwara, which lies eastward of the last town. I found here a Siwalla (or muth) which I sketched, together with an image of Neemnath—passed a beautiful monarch burr tree, and a splendid peepul tree, en route. The oak is not the monarch of the woods judging from size. Jungles great—hills or ghats numerous—distance 8 kos or 5 hours trip, road very bad.—Numerous ruins of Hindoo temples—the produce cotton, Bujree, and grass—the trees are the peepul, imlee (or tamarind) the babool, sakho, sémlah, khajúr, or date, and tree with a kind of sour fruit like the lemon—copied some uniliteral inscriptions from the temple—walked 6 miles—some ignorant natives whom I frequently questioned, differed in opinion concerning the distance to such and such a place from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 kos! the road hence leads direct to Hushungábád or Hossingábád and Nagpore—nights very cold but the days pleasant—cloudy to-day—little if anything human here.—Ilunomán, Parasnath, Neemnath, Purwatti, &c. plentiful enough, as well as jungle,—various sculptures, but no inscriptions on the temple—these sculptures or mûrats are well worth copying. Peacocks were numerous and perhaps other game.

9th, Friday.—Reached Magardah, a largish village situated on a small hill—passed over a tremendous ghat 400 yards high through the jungles, with hills on every side, saw some beautiful burr trees one in particular with its 100 branches, and “quot rami tot arbores”—the roots were pendent and most picturesque in appearance.—Oak, or sugar canes, were plentiful; poppies and grain also—the foot path over the bhéri ghat, as it is called, was now for the first time crossed by a European. An immense tiger was seen by the servants at night—the distance 10 miles from Bijwara on bad road, the camels were 12 hours in coming here during the night time, and $5\frac{1}{2}$ hours by day light, no fowls or eggs procurable here. A large ravine (or nullah) is met with on one side of this town. Many wild plants and trees growing in the jungle unknown to me—one is called the kalami, or Pen-tree—saw near magardha a Hindoo dewala, with various murats, or sculptured figures of Parasnath, Garres, &c.—copied a Sanscrit inscription consisting of one line only on the face of the inner wall, but it was situated too high up for me to see it well—there was a talao or tank close by, besides several other tanks around, formed part by man the rest by nature. On a raised height I found the remains of the above-noted old building.—Obtained some old pice with Persian and Nagori characters, and figures of a human face, trisul of Mahadeo, &c. Copied a Nagari inscription from a stone, erected in commemoration of a Sutte—the stone was ancient as well as the writing. Sketched the stone both in front, and on one side. In the front I found three designs, one representing the sun, moon, a somkor shell, and something else (perhaps flames of the fire in which the woman is burned.) Another of two human figures, and a third of a horse with saddle, &c. but without a rider. The stone is erected upon a chabutra. Yesterday an old man, a Brahman, said, that a stone measuring only one inch in diameter and which he had placed in the temple that I have sketched had in forty years *grown* to the size I saw it (a foot high) ! from only having been poojakurd, or worshipped ! exaggeration abundant ! An immense number of women reside at Magardha. The people seemed to regard me with much wonder, being unaccustomed to the sight of a European : the village pariah dogs were well behaved.

10th February, Saturday.—Reached Ashta, a small fort, but with a large town, distance 5 kos, through jungle partly, partly through cultivated fields. Full moon (puranmasi.) N. B. A thought strikes me—the moon always presents the same face to us, because she is attracted more strongly at the part which is situated nearest to us than she is anywhere else, therefore she cannot present any other face than the one she does. A beautiful tank or two ! One being about 300 yards in length by 150 or 200 yards in breadth, having teal, ducks, divers, and snipe swimming in it. In the woods hares and partridges were found. Mussulman Khuburgahs, baolees, one of immense extent and a plan of which I made, large topes or orchards of trees. The planet Venus shining beautifully at night, as she has done for months past. Extremely cold at night, from the time of evening, but warm by day before 4 o'clock. The sky generally clear but sometimes cloudy: copied an old Sanscrit inscription from an old stone fixed in newish dewal. Found several Mussulman buildings, but no inscriptions. New musjid, new baolees, &c. Hindoo buildings few. Nullahs and natural tanks. The trees were peepul, burr, and babool, &c.—collected some old coins to-day—and eleven yesterday.

11th February, Sunday.—Arrived at Amlah, or Amallah, a small village situated 6 or 7 kos from Ashta, and the same from Sehore—a large plain exists between this and the former place—saw a number of tari trees—fields of corn, Juwar, &c. but some jungle at first—took fac simile of an old Sutte-Nagari inscription, after trying three or four times upon cloth. The stone was bad and old, used lampblack and oil and cloth—a couple of rock pigeons appeared unusually tame—saw partridges—some old Hindoo tombs, with bull, lingam, &c. are here—but I found nothing worth sketching.

12th February, Monday.—At Sehore. I can add nothing to the above extracts, excepting to apologize for their abrupt and apparently incoherent shape.

At Sehore I was much delighted with the sight of the native school or college, in which there are about 200 lads, Hindoo and Musulman, who are taught the Persian and Nagari characters, who write, some with facility, and some who calculate with great readiness, mathematical questions which are calculated to secure much thought, consideration and determination. Mr. Lancelot Wilkinson of the Civil Service is the Gentleman who has conferred upon himself so much honor by founding the College, in which are two Schools, one for the Senior, and one for the Junior classes, who are superintended by native teachers, of knowledge and respectability. I heard Mr. Wilkinson (who is resident of Sehore,) and who is perfectly “au fait” at Mathematical and Geometrical questions, put one to a youth requiring the latitude of a place upon the globe having given the sun’s altitude and declination at noon.—The reply was sufficiently satisfactory to shew that the student was well acquainted with the subject, and it was really delightful to notice a people generally celebrated for their darkness in knowledge evince, at such an out-station, a knowledge well worthy of imitation in even the most forward colleges in India. Mr. W. has evidently studied the following beautiful opinion of Addison “I consider the human mind, without understanding, like marble in the quarry, which shews none of its inherent qualities, until the skill of the polisher fetches out the colours, makes the surface shine, and shews every ornamental cloud, spot, or vein.” In like manner the understanding.

It is to be hoped that Mr. W. will reap the reward of his benevolence, for it is with that feeling, particularly, that he has established these schools.

The residency at Sehore is a fine looking place with a nice lake, or silent river in front of the domain, upon which water fowl are accustomed to desport themselves.

The resident’s dogs, the greyhounds especially, are beautiful, and I was highly gratified on the second morning of my stay, in the view of the coursing of a hare, which had been put out of a bush in the compound. In order to have more sport, with the chance of a future day’s run from the same hare, only one greyhound was “slipped from the leash,” a beautiful dog which went after poor puss “like the wind,” but pussy was “well in wind” too, and positively doubled the anxious greyhound, who eventually lost her in a thicket close to an outlet leading to fields beyond.

To allow the dog to follow would have been useless, so she was, much to her annoyance, called off, the sight was very interesting however, and I was glad the hare escaped.

The evening of my arrival here a fire broke out in the bazaar of the town, and burnt for some time with considerable fury, until it had destroyed a number of houses, when it was at last put out. Mr. W. and myself went to the bazaar, and rendered such assistance as appeared requisite, until there was no further necessity for it. This gentleman made me a present of a little native instrument for measuring the altitude of the sun, which is very ingenious; it is a quadrant of a circle made of brass, divided at the circumference into degrees, there is a narrow tube running parallel to one outer radius of the quadrant, from the centre of the circle to the circumference, and another radius made of a thin piece of brass attached to the centre of the circle likewise, and moveable on a pivot, so as to fall down, by its own weight upon the scale of degrees, marked as before stated, then by looking through the tube at the sun or other celestial object the dependent radius rests upon such a degree as represents the altitude of the same; after the principle of Hadley’s quadrant, but *sine* glasses.

29th March.—I mentioned to Mr. Wilkinson the opinion I have stated in the above journal, regarding the moon always presenting the same face to us by force of attraction and he appeared to agree with me that it was correct.

On looking over the army list it struck me as very absurd, that the regiment of sappers and miners should, in peace time, be armed with musquets, but in war time with swords, that when the men have learned the use of the musquet, and just when they are required to make that use of it they have to exchange it for a sword with the use of which they of course are then quite unacquainted; at least, all those who have never before,

been employed during war time. It would seem that this absurdity needs only to be once pointed out in order to have it remedied. Mr. Wilkinson possesses an orrery made up in India, having the distance and times of the planets calculated and set off on the machine according to their proper orders: he has an electrifying machine also with which I was enabled to elicit the only spark of fire from my finger I had ever known I possessed—then a capital camera obscura, with which I was fortunate enough to make a *fair* sketch of a *black* man, and afterwards of a group of people who were mightily pleased at the sight of their own corporation. In the evening Mr. W. displayed the wonderful effects of the magic lanthorn and phantasmagoria in a darkened room allotted for the purpose, and various were the ugly mugs produced upon the plane of the wall. At 9 o'clock in the evening of the 13th February I took my leave of the small party assembled there, consisting of an officer and his lady, another visitor, and the host. I cannot say much for the perfect sphericity of the billiard balls in this gentleman's house, indeed, I never saw any which appeared so nearly to approach the figure of ellipsoid or solid generated by the rotation of a *semi* ellipse round one of its axis—indeed I found it difficult ever to make a hazard with one.

I now pushed on towards Bhilsa (as it is erroneously called by us, but by the natives Bhélsa); during the night I had been greeted by rather a heavy fall of rain the first which had occurred near Sehore for months past; but with exception to a wetting the bearers got, I did not mind it, as my trunks were kept tolerably dry. I should have stated that all accounts represented the distress of the poor ryots or husbandmen to be extreme—they could do nothing for want of rain—some of the richer ones were enabled to irrigate their fields, but these were so very few in comparison of the *thousands* of poor wretches who were starving, that it was supposed unless something were soon done (and which I am happy to find since has been done) they must nearly all perish—this was the case, as I afterwards found, on my travelling through Bundelkhund, where I met hundreds of poor people wandering about from place to place in search of food—but it is delightful to add that the Bengal Government has of late done the utmost, in order to alleviate the sufferings of this poor, but useful race of human beings.

I almost fear to commence this part of my work, not knowing to what extent it may lead, and perhaps I ought from this page to begin on another book instead of incorporating with this one the account of my travels in search of ancient native inscriptions, which, from the day of my leaving Sehore, to the date of my arrival at Cawnpore, formed the chief object of my wishes and pursuits. It will be necessary, at any rate, as taking in part of my route, to notice a certain part of my proceedings for the edification of the *learned*!

The first place then of importance at which I arrived was Bhopal, which I reached before day light on the morning of the 14th February, 1838, and as soon as I could I made the bearers take me up to the fortress, which is a large rectangular enclosure, with lofty and huge bastions, upon which pieces of Artillery are mounted but of what calibre I cannot say, as I was not allowed to mount upon the ramparts, although I was permitted otherwise to see the interior of the fortification. Bhopal is a large city, having all the usual accompaniment's of large cities, plenty of noise and everything else. They are building for the Bégum Sahib a splendid Mahal (or palace), and I thought I might as well "have a look at it"—the sight gratified me much and I was astonished to find with what exquisite finish the native sculptors are enabled to complete the most elaborate workmanship, of flowers, flutings and other ornaments, as found in the interior of this growing building—the rooms are narrow but long, and well shaded, and having niches like most other native buildings. I found several Arabic inscriptions engraven upon tablets erected against the inner walls of the saloons, but they were not *quite* so old as those I was looking for, viz. of one or two thousand years of age, and of a different character, or the Devanagari and ancient Sanscrit "*families*"! N. B. This is the proper scientific word and it is not a bad one, considering the relationship these bear to one another. It was in viewing the above mentioned edifice I was invited to pay a visit to an anomalous kind of erection in the shape of a private dwelling house, which was ornamented in an extraordinary manner—the most elegant arrangement and the one most displayed, consisted in a vast assemblage of English *soda water* bottles empty and hanging upon pins along the whole perimeter of the room near the ceiling, the rest of the ornaments were distributed with equally *discordant* effect—what they were I forget, but tinsel, red, blue, and white, added much to the splendour of the scene. On leaving this, with which, as a matter of politeness, I professed to be vastly delighted, I proceeded to a new Dharamsala, or

place for travellers, *then* being erected in lieu of one, which had been destroyed, in order to make room for the palace of the Burra Begum Sahib, (or great princess)—and it was here that I was highly gratified by discovering a small inscription in the ancient Sanscrit character, No. 2. of the Allahabad pillar. I wish to state for the information of the curious, that I sent down to the Secretary of the Asiatic Society, Calcutta, in 1833, a copy of these Allahabad pillar inscriptions which has produced the most favourable inquiries on the subject, and these have been accompanied by the most gratifying results.

The above-named inscription was engraven upon the upper tablet, near the abacus of the small pillar, or column, which had been brought from a very old dewala in the jungle hills, situated about five kos from Bhopal (name of which I at present forget), in order to be erected, with others, also brought from the same place, in this very Dharamsala. It was rather an extraordinary piece of good luck my finding it. On seeing a number of old stones and pillars collected for the purpose of the new building, I enquired whether the Rajmistree (or mason) had ever met with any old inscriptions during his peregrinations—and he immediately said “certainly I have, and not only so, but there is a pillar now lying under your feet, covered up by several others, upon which an ancient inscription will be found. “Think I to myself, think I” this is just the sort of thing I am so anxiously looking for—“come, Mr. Mistree, make haste and show me that wonderful piece of stone, and I will give you some bukshish (a present.) After lifting out several stone pillars, we came to the identical one, truly with an inscription on it in the No. 2 character. (See J. A. Society of Bengal, for March, 1834) and I was so glad to obtain it that I took off four fac similes, with native ink, upon linen and upon paper, which were previously well moistened for the purpose. The ink was patted on with a kind of dab made of cotton, rolled tightly up in a piece of linen, sufficient care being taken that the ink was laid on gradually, so as not to run into the letters, but only to wet their interstices, (“interstices between the intersections,” as an old Addiscombe drawing master used to say.) I must break off here to state that the two large Sanchi inscriptions, sent down in fac simile by Captain Smith, had been copied in the first instance by Mr. Wilkinson, who it appears had shown them to Capt. S. *before* he took off the impressions, which were afterwards engraven—so that the whole of the discovery of these ancient records is actually due to Mr. Wilkinson, resident of Sehere, and to no one else. One of the fac similes was quite well enough executed to have been sent to Calcutta, and I am much surprised that gentleman should for one moment have hesitated to forward it to the Secretary of the Asiatic Society for publication. It was only after he had shown these fac similes to Captain S. that this officer proceeded to Sanchi, and made his fac similes of what? of inscriptions of which Mr. Wilkinson already had in his possession accurate transcripts.

The mistree informed me that at the place from which he had brought the pillar (which measures about 4 feet high and a foot broad) there existed a gurhi (or small fort) in which were to be seen various inscriptions in ancient characters; this raised my curiosity so much, that I offered him a present to show me the way to the place, but he said that it lay far in the jungle pahar, or jungle hills, to the right of my road to Bhelsa, that the road thither was infested with tigers, “ita burra” (so large), raising his hand horizontally as high as his shoulder—that there was no way for a palanquin, and that there was no village within a considerable distance of it. On consulting my bearers also, they did not seem to relish the idea of going so far out of the way, so much against my will, I was forced to abandon my intention.

The natives were astonished when they saw in plain black and white the result my labour produced from the stone, and cried out incontinently “wah wah” (or bravo) as I unrolled from the column the first piece of printing, (chhapai) as they called it. I after this “set to” to procure some old coins but had not time to “make sufficient stay,” and “overhaul” every pice or money shop in the place; however, I obtained a few copper pice, which I stowed away somewhere or other in my trunks.

As my dawk was now a “regular” one I could not be allowed to take up much of the bearers’ time without paying the demurrage, or sum demanded for detention of the men beyond the time of calculated arrival: some of the native Baboos or writers call it *dum-ragé*, I was therefore obliged to proceed on my way. I am not aware of there being much worth seeing in Bhopal beyond what I have stated, although I think I noticed at a few distant spots around the city some old looking buildings, which the antiquarian might, not, do well to visit. After leaving the town I halted and made a good breakfast, which I much needed, for I had been hard at work from day-break to eleven or twelve o’clock

noon. When I had breakfasted I proceeded onwards until I arrived at a place called the Durzee ka hasree (or tailor's well), from an old building near which I copied an Arabic as well as a Nagari inscription, which will most likely be published with others one of these days. It appeared to have been engraven in the time of "Shah Alum Badshah," but was not of much consequence.

The people of Bhopal were confoundedly curious, and though willing to procure for me whatever required, they did not appear to study politesse. Their shops of all kinds are very numerous—the number of inhabitants considerable—dwellings lofty—streets narrow and dirty—great men on horse back, lesser men on foot, as usual. Bazaars or market places full of buyers and sellers (lin-din walas) others sitting quietly in their porches—a tremendous crowd gathered around me, in the market whilst I was searching for coins. I suppose they thought I was about to institute an inquiry into the weight (whether false or otherwise) of the currency of the city—money is coined here—the 'pisa,' a small copper coin worth here two thirds of a half penny, having the word 'Bhopál' written on the face in the Persian character. The rain of the preceding night had drenched the streets of the town and rendered them exceedingly dirty and disagreeable; it was a case of "out of the puddle into the puddle," until I left the place and found myself in the fresh and open country again, which had been delightfully renovated by even the slight showers of rain that had fallen over night. At noon, however, it was hot work, copying the inscriptions, with only the shade of a thin Europe umbrella which was held over me by one of the bearers. The poor devils were now continually urging me to proceed onwards; so after finishing my work, I started as fast as they chose to take me, in progress for Gulgaon and from thence to Sanchee.

30th March.—At the village of Gulgaon I changed my bearers at about 10 o'Clock at night, and on inquiring for "the tope at or near Bhilsa," they said that "Bhélsa (not Bhilsa) was four or five kos ahead, but as for the tope or ancient mound that lay close to Sanchee," distant from Gulgaon only one kos, for Sanchee then I started over a dreadfully bad road apparently covered with old stones, as far as I could judge by night—but possibly, the natural rock itself—and arrived there in about an hour afterwards—I ordered the bearers to awake me a little before day-break, and having been deposited nicely under a large tree at the foot of the hills upon which the village stands, I slept soundly until the cock crew. Having at the appointed hour been called, I directed that the first villager who should be seen to emerge beyond the skirts of the town should be politely requested to show me the way to the celebrated and renowned mound upon which most wonderful characters were stated to exist, and most extraordinary murats (or sculptured figures) to be seen. The lucky wight proved to be an old man, the "soi-disant" patél of the village, (or "head of that ilk") who seemed very obliging, and willing to escort me as far as the ultima thule of curiosities; engaging faithfully to act as became a good Cicerone so long as I should require his services. How very obliging this was, was it not, reader? Well then, in his character of Cicerone he informed me as we were ascending the hill together, for I had quitted my palkee on reaching the foot of the hill on the other side of the village, a semicircle round which it was necessary to describe in our progress to the foot of the other hill, upon the summit of which stands the said renowned and celebrated mound—he informed me, I say, that in General Adams' time, an officer of the Army had set to work to perforate the said mound, but that he met with nothing but disappointment in the shape of hard bricks and of harder stone—and that the Havildar whom he had placed in charge of the excavating party had been destroyed by a tiger in the jungle not far from the site of the tope. This was a pretty sickener, for me, having so great a dread as I always have had, and always shall have of the gripe of one of these beautiful animals—but I determined to persevere—taking care of course to see there were no inhabitants of the feline race occupying the quarters in the tope before me—I can positively assert that I saw the exuvie (1) of some wild animals, but not perhaps of the tiger. The place, however, bears every appearance of having the honor of entertaining that animal occasionally. When I arrived on the spot I was much delighted with all I saw—the gateways, four or five and twenty feet high, are absolutely luxuriating in the most chaste, elaborate, and splendid sculpture of human figures, (two of females were particularly beautiful, one on each side of each gate way), also of elephants, of processions, and of 500 things besides. I cannot say exactly what are the dimensions of the Sanchee tope, as I was engaged in copying, or rather in making fac similes of, the ancient inscriptions, of which so many are to be met with in the No. 1 and 2 character of the Allahabad column, but I should guess it to

be about fifty five feet high, and the *radius* of its base about the same. It appears to have had, when originally constructed, no means of access to the top, although remains now exist of steps which have been cut for that purpose, perhaps by the officer who proceeded with the excavation. I got to the top by means of this ramp, and when there found several large hewn stones lying about which had evidently formed a kind of cover, canopy, or crowning to the summit of the curve—the shape of the upper portion of the building is hemispherical, the lower cylindrical, having at the height of twelve feet from the ground an outer or cordon wall attached six feet in breadth all round. There is a spacious verandah also circumscribing the whole building of twelve feet breadth in the clear, at the outer-prosperity or circumference of which are found a series of upright stones measuring about 9 or 10 feet in height and of considerable solidity—they may be supposed to be divided into four portions one of which, the upper, forms the top coping of the stone stanchion—and the three other equal portions are hollowed out on two sides or thoroughly, in such a shape as to receive the ends of huge stones, cut of an almond or lense shape, and leading from pillar to pillar, a distance of perhaps six or eight feet; their breadth about a foot or rather more—and it is upon these several elliptical shaped pillars that nearly all the inscriptions appear. I am very happy in having this opportunity of confirming the correctness of the remarks of the ingenious and learned Secretary of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, viz. that the several inscriptions represent the “danams,” or gift of persons whose names are thereupon recorded, in the same manner as they are to be found on much more modern temples situated more to the south eastward of Hindostan—and this was no easy matter for him to discover, considering that no mention is publicly made by the gentlemen who sent down drawings and inscriptions to the society of the fact of these engraved letters never occurring twice on the same stone. The conclusion is this, all those stones which have the *same* name occurring upon them were presented by the same individual and all those stones which have different names engraven upon them were the “danams” or presents of the different individuals there upon named. If Mr. Prinsep had seen these inscriptions *on* the spot, he would have hit upon the key to the number 1 character perhaps as soon again, for the very reason above given—whereas, as the case was, he had to puzzle his brains to find out what the deuce the “present” could have been which these *generous* people had made to the shrine, and which, in this delightful discovery, turns out to be the several huge stones. I must confess, that when on my arrival at Mhow from Bombay, I saw the first journal of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta, in which the discovery of the much sought for key to the character No. 1 is announced, “I had my doubts” as to the correctness of the translation “*of so and so the gift.*” Because it was not explained either *to*, nor therefore could it be explained *by* Mr. Prinsep, for he had not visited the tope nor had he apparently received information that each of these sentences was engraven always upon a different or separate stone, never twice upon the same,—but when by my own actual visual and manual inspection (“seeing is believing, but feeling is the naked truth”) I discovered that such was the case, and when I found that in no instance whatever was there any inscription engraven upon any other surface however proximate and continuous but that presented by one stone, as is the case frequently where such gifts are *not* recorded, it afforded the most satisfactory *proof* of the correctness of that very interesting discovery which has enabled this ingenious gentleman to read and translate “the hitherto unknown character, No. 1, of the Allahabad pillar” (see again J. A. Society of Bengal, for March, 1833) the elucidation of which has been engaging the attention of the learned professors of “Bonu and Berlin” and of other places, for the last five years past, I can hardly describe how gratifying it is to myself even, to find that I shall have been so peculiarly fortunate as to be the indirect cause of so much enquiry being turned in the direction which it has taken, so as finally to lead, after a lapse (*not* an interregnum of abeyance) of four years and a half from the time of my first sending down (in 1833) to Calcutta those copies of the inscriptions on the Allahabad Pillar which have within the last six or eight months only been so ingeniously decyphered and translated by Mr. Prinsep. Upon two of these elliptical stones are two inscriptions in the No. 2 character, which were in the first instance fac similis by Mr. Wilkinson, who was not satisfied with his copy because it was not perfection itself, and who did not, for that reason, forward it to Calcutta; and afterwards by Captain Smith whose impressions were forwarded and printed.

A word or two about the projected re-erection of the Allahabad pillar, for which purpose Government have generously granted a sum of money. Regretting that so remarkable an object should have been ever taken down (by Colonel Kyd, was it not?), I

really cannot refrain from expressing my opinion most strongly against having it elevated upon either of the bases of which drawings have been published in the Asiatic Journal, and even respecting, much as I do, the opinions of such men as formed the committee appointed by the society for determining upon the plans, I still recommend, as I did in the Journal for March 1833, that 'the pedestal should be constructed entirely after the *native* method of architecture, and have nothing at all *European* in its composition ;' but, are either of those plans, at least is the one fixed upon, at all like any of the pedestals, or bases of ancient Hindoo pillars, of which I have lately seen so many in various parts of India? There can be no doubt that if it be morally certain that the column originally supported a lion at top, that a lion should be placed there again, provided it be intended to complete the pillar as it formerly stood—but in this case the lion should not be a young one just produced, it should be an old chap (a second "Nero" of the Surrey Zoological Gardens) with a tremendous long mane proportioned to the number of days he has been *absent* from the pillar. But, 'joking apart,' I mean to say that if a perfectly new and well smoothed figure of a lion be placed on the top of the capital of an old, very old pillar, like this one, the effect will be extremely incongruous—this is all I have to say on that head—but I have a little more to say about the base or pedestal—now, inasmuch as the discordant effect that would in all probability be produced, should "an old head be placed on young shoulders," I mean to say, a young head on old shoulders, in the case of that elegant relic, the Allahabad pillar, which will be almost sufficient of itself, by how much the more incongruous discordant and disagreeable will it be when *prettily* added to by a perfectly new and ornamental base! why, have the committee ever seen (to recollect) the said confoundedly old pillar, have they ever noticed how it has been chipped and chipped, chiselled and changed by the effects of time and climate, from what it must have been in its primeval condition as, proudly arising from the quarry, it no doubt was as pretty a little walling stick (lath) as Bhim Sên, or Bhim Sing, ever needed, excepting on *festival* days; and *then*, reader, he made use of a far prettier one, which I met with in Malwa, and a drawing and inscription from which I brought away with me. But you shall hear all about the discovery, if you will have a little patience! I intend to show for the edification of those concerned, that Bhim Sên never allowed any of *his* pillars to be placed in any thing but *plain* parallelopipedal shaped masonry, without any of your 'ins and outs' your astragals and fillets, your scotia and lights, your dentals or drops, your cantalivers or catamarans for though these parts do not *all* belong to the *base*, yet it is astonishing how much may be 'thrown into' a *plinth*, but to the members of which it might afterwards be extremely difficult to assign any orthodox name whatever, even though the Greek, Latin, English or Hindoostani architectural nomenclature were searched through from beginning to end.

Regarding the mode of raising the pillar, I have no doubt that the officer, to whom this duty will be allotted, will, from the care and time he took to turn the pillar over some years ago, execute his task with safety and security (slow and sure is a good motto), and, if he felt inclined to try the experiment, he might adopt similar means to those employed by the ancients, as supposed and pointed out by a Captain of the Artillery, in one of the early numbers of the journal: and from what I have to state hereafter I think I shall be able to prove that such means *were* employed. I have no doubt that no further power was required to raise the most ponderous weights than inclined planes, either of masonry or of earth, and the lever resting upon a firm fulcrum. 'Give me a fulcrum,' quoth 'Archimedes, and I will move the earth,' aye and even Bhim Sên himself!

But I must, not quit Sanchee yet, I have not done with the pretty creature, I must take a leaf out of my 'sketch book,' so called, although it comprises a few notes, as well as drawings, which commence from this date, what date? the 15th February. The native name of the Sanchee tope is 'Sansbhow ka bhéta,' by which it is known at an extraordinary distance from the place itself, and it lies $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 Kos from Bhelsa—the monument has therefore as much right to be called 'the Bhopâl monument,' as the 'Bhelsa one'—Sanchee is the name of the village close to which it lies, and *Gulgaon* is a larger village distant one Kos from it on the way to Bhopâl. Its top covering has fallen down, but judging from a drawing or sculpture intended to represent the original building (which I found upon a stone, similar to the one from which Captain Murray of Saugor made his beautiful sketch of the warriors, as printed in the journal), the top appears to have consisted of a square shaped member, having a base double its height, with six openings like pigeon holes in each face, and, surmounting all this, appear to have been five layers of long flat stones placed horizontally one over the other, and increasing gradually in length from the lowermost which was the shortest to the topmost or longest stone of the batch—

upon this batch five more stones on every face, each separated from the other, were placed in juxta position, five smaller ones, a third of breadth of the former on the top of these.—N. B. all were cut 'square'—Captain Murray showed me, at Saugor, a drawing of one of these 'restoration stones' (we will call them), (of which there were, I *think*, one or two lying upon the ground near to the same gateway) wherein he has introduced the chatah or umbrellah covering the capital of the mound I have just described, and as there can be no doubt he had sketched it correctly, in my hurry I must have unconsciously passed it over. On this very stone, lying upon the ground, and of which I made a sketch, exists a specimen of the character No. 1, and I was disposed at first to consider it of great value, supposing it to contain the real name or design of the structure, as well as its date. I fear, however, that I can 'catch' that useful word 'danam' &c., at the end of the second line, so that the text will only be 'of such a one the gift,' namely, of the individual who presented the stone that contains that engraving.

Another thing which strongly corroborates the abovementioned state of the case is this : on the very stone upon which an actual drawing of the building, as projected(?) exists. There are, as stated in my note book, 'People bringing stones to the tope or mound, who are riding upon elephants, and in wheeled cars drawn by horses. There are equestrians and pedestrians—also many carrying stones, either upon their heads, or on both shoulders, or under one arm—and some with urns, or vessels like tea-pots, having a handle and spout'—what the spout could be for, I cannot conceive; I suppose they did not drink tea in those days, at least in India—if there had been no spout I should have said they were vessels containing coin or perhaps *molten* gold, and if molten gold, the spout would come into play! This fact, though, of the tea pot, ought seriously to induce some one else to have a hunt for the coin deposited there—who would claim the 'treasure trove'? I suppose the Government, like that of our Most Gracious Majesty the Queen did the other day at home, and on the thoughts of it immediately ordered a whole set of collars of the garter ('garter' first) St. George, ('St. George' next) and Bath ('Bath' the third). I should recommend the investigator to begin digging horizontally inward from the top of the subscribing wall, hereinbefore denominated cordon, and should he not succeed in this attempt, let him first go below the central foundation, and, if necessary, sink a shaft from the centre of the summit. He should read an account of Belzoni's ingenious methods of getting to his 'Sanctum Sanctorum' in the Pyramid of Egypt—he did not commence at the centre of the face, but was guided by some circumstances which I forget at present—the miner here, however, must, wherever he commences, begin at the centre, for it is by all allowed to be a difficult task to tell 'which is the left side of a round plum pudding',—the verandah is enclosed by the stone trilithons, &c., for the coping stones are continued all round, expecting where they are, with the rest of the passage, intercepted and cut off by the gateways, of which four were originally standing, but now there are only three as the south one has fallen down.

The W. E. and N. ones are consequently standing, and what extremely beautiful specimens of art they are—they are worth going miles and miles to see and to sketch. A month is almost requisite for the purpose, to do justice to the elegant and elaborate details evinced in the abundant sculptures found there. The hole cut into the mound shows the section of the outer casing of the building to be of solid stone near 12 feet thick, the rest inwards of solid brickwork, without mortar, but filled in with mud-plaster—there is no difference of solidity in the structure, excepting what I have stated, and the excavation appears to have attained pretty nearly to the centre of the building. But the miner appears to me to have ceased his operation at the very time he ought to have worked with the greater zeal. The trilithons of the gateways are found of two uprights, elegantly carved, supporting a capsl highly ornamented also with figures in council, in battle, or other occasions. There are some covered out-house looking temples adjoining this building in which I saw three splendidly carved figures, in large size, of Sat, hba, but who the was deponent saith not. There was likewise a small temple with eleven stone pillars, each sixteen feet high and square, but quite plain: they supported a top piece so as to form trilithons; also the whole tope is elevated upon an artificially raised chabutra (or square mound), about 20 feet high and of considerable extent.

I doubt whether I have yet said enough to satisfy the curiosity of the reader on these interesting topics, but whether I have so or not, the bearers wont stop any longer and I must be off—they say they have been here with me from sunrise until 4 o'clock P. M.

and that their dinner was then waiting for them at the village of Sanchee, so I packed up the apparatus with which I copied or rather made fac similes of the inscriptions, and 'went my way' down the hill again. Whilst we are descending the hill I will just count the number of inscriptions taken off. I find there are six and thirty, one of which was larger than the rest, and in the No. 2. character, and had never been till now transcribed. It was pointed out by Captain Smith as too illegible to be read, but I have, notwithstanding, thought proper to transfer its beauties as well as its deformities, and shall be very glad if it can be read. I took six copies of it, some on cloth, some on paper; the stone itself rests in the ground at an angle of about 80 degrees with the writing on the under side, which rendered it very troublesome to take off, especially as the wind was blowing fresh all the time, and this has a tendency to dry the moistened paper before it can be well laid on, as well as prematurely to blow parts of it against the letters whilst it is wet, in which case they become (what was well known at *Addiscombe* by the name) 'smudged' or blotted one with the other—another inconvenience is occasioned by the wind which sometimes tearing the paper—the less the wind blows on the day you take off a fac simile the better. I copied an immense number of the No. 1 (unknown) character inscriptions, consisting, saving in a few instances, of only one line.

It is evident the writing upon these stones was engraven before they were erected, or set up between the uprights in the elliptical spaces prepared for them, because I observed not only that the size of the letters of some of these inscriptions is very considerably larger than that of others (which would seem to show that various stone engravers had been employed) but also that part of some of the inscriptions exist *underneath* the upright or vertical stones which fit close upon, and cover the horizontal slabs upon which the letters are engraven, and which are made to fit into the former. This is an undeniable proof that the inscriptions were carved before the building was completed, and we may therefore suppose these horizontal stones, (and any of the others, upon which the writing appears) to have been prepared under the orders of the persons whose names are engraven on them, and whose gifts, therefore, they actually represent as having been made to the edifice before its completion. These remarks go in toto to a disproof of the opinion expressed by Captain S. in the journal that the engravings appear to have been effected subsequently to the completion of the edifice—and if this be considered insufficient proof, I beg to say that I made a couple of fac similes of one engraving of writing which by search I found upon the actual *ornamental* façade of the gateway itself, which I now possess, and which bore every appearance of having been effected, almost as carefully, and certainly as completely, and at the very same time, as the sculptured ornament itself was effected—and moreover, by the very same workman too, what think ye of that, Sirs?

Should any Gentleman wish to have a hand in the Sanchi; or as they should be called, Sans bhow inscriptions (No. 1) I beg to say he will find plenty more of them left to employ him a whole day in transcribing, but they are evidently of the same kind as the others, and probably only represent the name of some villager, far or near, who could afford to give a rupee, or say five rupees, for the purchase of a stone, which he, after having his name engraved upon it, presented to the edifice. This will not apply to the sculptured stones at the gateways, because they are so grand, but probably the inscription I have copied from thence may give the name of some great man! The inscriptions at Sanchee which have been transferred to paper are, I think, still partly covered with common India writing ink—so that their black colouring will indicate to the traveller their former subjection to the printing process, and consequently the ground will be clear before him as respects the rest. The verandah round the building is called by the natives 'Chaldawari.'

Whilst the bearers were eating their dinners, my palkee having been deposited under the old tree, I took a look at the village; but it was a petty and paltry place. I saw an inscription near this tree, of which I took an impression; it was cut upon a Sutte stone: I may be allowed to make a slight remark upon this subject:—In nearly every village which I have passed on my way from Mhow, I have noticed several of these Sutte stones, and when the reader is told that they are erected to commemorate the burning to death (of her own free will) of some poor widow, and sometimes of more than one, on the loss of the husband, he will shudder to think of the barbarity which has been practised for centuries (as the stones testify,) by a people cruel as they are fanatical, and superstitious as they are apathetic to all calls of humanity.

No one shall ever persuade me that any woman, however much she might have loved her husband, or however much she might have regretted his loss, would, of her

own free choice ever have thought of consigning herself to so horrible a death as that by burning, in all probability the most excruciating of any—and it is only fair to suppose, that if she wished to destroy herself from *grief* alone, she would do so suddenly, and by some *hasty* means, and *not* coolly await during all the paraphernalia and preparation, which always accompanied these disgusting exhibitions before she executes her intention. No—it is self evident that their kinsmen, having had an eye to the main chance, imposed upon these poor simple creatures, and persuaded them they would immediately meet with their husband in heaven after they had performed Suttee, and when it is likewise known that widows were treated as outcasts from their society and spit upon in widowhood, they perhaps preferred death itself to ignominious treatment, but it was the craftiness of the Bramins or priests that induced them to hold up the power of their religion which could produce such stern and horrific results—thank God the barbarous rite has been done away by Lord William Bentinck's humane order in council.

I have, during my route, collected a considerable number of impressions on Suttee stones which I shall send* to the Secretary of the Asiatic Society for their acceptance. The general drawings or designs upon them I have somewhere described in the foregoing pages, but the dimensions &c. of one (and they do not generally differ much in size) were as follow, extracted from my journal:—'Composition hard black stone, fixed in a chabootra (or raised piece of masonry, generally of a square form) 4 feet high. Slab 3½ feet high, front 15 inches broad, side 9 inches, letters about one inch high. Nagari character most frequently met with; the figures engraved in base relief upon the stone, are generally two, one male the other female—sometimes there are three, viz. two females and one male, and in this case, I suppose, two women sacrificed themselves together for one man.'

We started from Sanchee at sunset and reached Bhelsa, (not Bhilsa, as it is erroneously called) at about half past eight o'clock, distant about three kos. I was told to ask for the dāk Baboo by the resident at Sehore, and that I should immediately know him by his *large nose*. This turned out to be the case, and when I informed the Baboo that I knew who he was 'before he spoke;' and explaining how he was mightily pleased, but did not seem aware that his nose had been noticed almost as much as the '*qualis naso, ait tibicina*' mentioned by Sterns in Tristram Shandy, although it was not so large as that of Garúda displayed in a late number of the Asiatic Journal. There is no convenient place wherein to place one's palanquin, provided a little rest be required by the traveller at Bhelsa: there is a shed near the Dawk baboo's house wherein my vehicle was stowed, with me in it, for the night, but as day dawned I did not like being stared at like a 'monstr' horrend' inform' ingens,' &c., so I went into the country for the day.' This requires explanation—be it known then for the information of those dawk travellers who feel very anxious to know what *could* have detained me, Paul Pry-like (Betsy, Betsy, *what* is that knock at No. 15? Oh, ma'am its only the baker with a pie.—Pie—pie—what *can* they want with a pie to day? why they had a pie at No. 15 YESTERDAY!) be it known, I say, that I was obliged to wait until two *Ladies* should arrive, and whose bearers I was destined to take on with me on their advent. I did not expect the ladies until the evening, but when evening came, and night too, I did not expect them before morning, morning also arrived with the same disappointment, and so did the second evening—well, I thought this no joke, and determined to wait no longer, so, hiring a dozen men, I started about 8 o'clock on the evening of the 17th Feb. and had not proceeded more than a kos or so, before the bearers awoke me (for I had fallen asleep) saying the mem sahib (or ladies) had arrived. I sent on my compliments to request that the bearers might be exchanged as directed, their tired ones for my fresh ones, and on coming up myself, requested the same, for the sake of convenience to both parties, and in a short time, this being done we separated. The way in which I employed my time of two days at Bhelsa was, first by copying a Nagari and Persian inscription upon the celebrated great gun of Bhelsa, which lies not in the Fort, but under a shed in the Bazaar, close to the Baboo's house, but which the stupid blockhead did not tell me of.

A crowd of natives as usual surrounded me whilst copying the inscriptions, and they seemed to think me a wonderfully learned person because I could copy Persian and Nagari characters: leaving this I took a look at the exterior of the fort, the inside (interior, I beg pardon) not being *permeable* danger being dreaded to its interior economy. It appears a square shaped fortification, of some height, with a rather formidable ditch

* Since sent.

in front of the part I viewed, but whether it exists all round or not I cannot say; there are bastions here and there, but 'my memory does not serve me' at this period as to their shape, (square or circular,) their powers of defence, or their command or relief. It certainly is not equal to *Gibraltar*! nor even to *Malta*!! this I feel *assured* in asserting, but then those places can be defended by *shipping*!!! From this enchanting spot I went to the well known fish pond or stream, and a very pretty stream or river it is at one part; a mile distant from the first place the scenery is really most picturesque, and I regretted much I did not take a sketch of it, but I was too busily engaged in devouring every thing with my eyes, and copying inscriptions, neither of which occupations would allow me leisure to sketch. The fish are what? carp? I believe they *are* carp. Well, there are immense numbers of them, and 'regular large uns' too, and the traveller will be much amused at seeing their eagerness at seizing such pieces of dough, made from meal, as are thrown in from time to time by a *fakeer*, who lives upon the bounty of those people who choose to make him presents—their greediness is extraordinary, and their activity amusing. There is a nice newish looking temple or two about this part of the suburbs, and at the foot of one of the walls near the water. I copied an ancient inscription, which had evidently been transferred from some other temple to be of use in the construction of a wall of this. In another muth I also copied some Suttees inscriptions, which curious to say, had been applied to a similar purpose, viz. of forming part of the side wall of the edifice. I don't know what the gurus (religious preceptors) think of this desecration of one structure for the erection of another.

31st March, 1838.—I found a number of Gosains sitting on their *nishist gahs* or resting places, preparing their *dal* and *chapatties* (*dal*, prepared split peas boiled with water, salt, pepper, &c. and *chapattie*, a thin or thickish soft cake, from dough, made of flour, &c.) previously to the partaking of which they made a desperate noise with their *ghuntas* large circular pieces of metals, which they strike with wooden hammers in succession, all of them standing in a circle, and repeating some, to me, unknown words, of 'of grace before meat'. I suppose after this they marched round in a circle several times, and then round a large burr tree which was luxuriously spreading its length and well clothed branches over them, so as to afford a delightful shade, whilst at the same time a refreshing breeze was gently fanning the leaves from the beautiful stream of water in front. These Gosains (or 'Sunyassies') appear to be an extraordinary race of men; they are to be met with in every part of India from north to south, and from east to west they are chiefly distinguishable by their being generally clothed 'in *puris naturalibus*' or very nearly so; by their chalked or white painted faces as well as bodies (I suppose they wish to imitate what they may imagine to be *our* colour) (by some we are called 'whites,' by the Chinese, I believe, 'reds.' The natives here call an English lady a 'lal bibee' or 'red lady,') and by their scrip and their staff with its iron-headed ferrule full of projecting spikes, and with the sight of which I never felt particularly pleased, they are, I understand, fond of fighting, and though they are generally seen alone, this M. S. proves that they at times (perhaps daily) assemble in numbers for their feasts or other purposes: they very seldom ask for any thing—never perhaps if there happen to be two or more of them present, in which case they assume an appearance of contempt or indifference, not at all in keeping with their urgent demands made in private, or rather when they are proceeding along singly. They are always wandering over the country, and there can be no doubt it is these people who act as spies to either party in case of war, and who used to convey intelligence to the natives, whom we had occasion formerly to pursue which enabled them frequently to effect their escape: they are a set of people I don't much like, nor do they, I fancy, like us. They find that we do not value the priesthood of this country quite so much as the native inhabitants do, and consequently they must so far dislike our rule inasmuch as it in part prevents them from gaining that rank, consideration, and ascendancy which they no doubt used to attain before the present mild and splendid system of Government was instituted and by which India may now 'bless her stars,' that she is governed. There are (certainly in the British possessions) no such things now as cutting off peoples' noses, or ears, plucking out their teeth, making them walk on spikes, taking off their nails with screws (a la *Hispaniole*), or other rascally modes of punishment, no—a much better system is now introduced, where here is scarcely any cruel punishment in use but flogging, and that, by the way, has also been done away with to a certain extent. To what extent? why, to the extent only of flogging our own European Soldiers, whilst the native Sepoys are spared now: this circumstance calls forth for some remarks.

There can be no doubt of the humanity of this order (another of Lord William Bentinck's), abolishing the punishment of flogging as far as the native portion of the armies of India are concerned, but is it not manifestly unjust that whilst one soldier, whose colour is black, will escape the application of this punishment for the commission of those very crimes for which another soldier (a European) is actually made to suffer? Is it impossible for local orders to be issued abolishing the punishment of flogging to all portions of the British army serving in India, or in any other part of the world where the infliction of the punishment to the native portion is dispensed with? This alteration would surely have no bad effect—there might be, and are, many other methods of correcting the transgressor, than by the use of the lash, at the very application of which I have seen the young soldier in England faint away and fall to the ground in his ranks—and notwithstanding this, it is not the fear of the 'cat o'nine tails' that operates upon a man to deter him from the commission of a crime, any more than the fear of solitary confinement, but it is the "dread of shame." A great deal is done in this country to ensure the health and comfort of the European soldier; would it not be likewise a kind, considerate, and politic measure to add a little more to his *feeling* of comfort, by doing away here with this odious, degrading, and degenerating practice, (I speak now but of India)? Would the soldier do his duty with less zeal? would not the boon rather induce him to perform it with more readiness, alacrity, and pleasure than if the lash be held up before his eyes as a warning? It is stated as being a hardship to be ordered on service to India—if this be the case (which I doubt, unless the European *prefer* the West Indies or, say Sierra Leone (in which case I give up my argument,) would not a part of the hardship be removed, or so much, indeed, that the man would perhaps prefer being in India under this comparative freedom than to being in any part of the British colonies with that impending cloud always hanging over his head! Moreover, it is lowering ourselves in the opinion of the natives, for they generally witness all such "punishment parades" as occur in India in order to notice that the English soldier gets flogged for a crime, for the commission of which he (the native) is *not* flogged at all, although he does not of course escape unscathed. I am well aware that "on service" where men are apt to take advantage of their passing through a foreign country by plundering, or otherwise ill treating the inhabitants, summary punishments of severity, like those adopted by His Grace the Duke of Wellington during the Peninsular War may be absolutely necessary, and must of course be resorted to. The British Auxiliary Legion with which I temporarily served in Spain, in 1835, was composed of a set of men in general (there were, of course, many exceptions) with whom nothing but the lash would have any effect, and in that case it was right, and absolutely necessary to use it, in order to "bring them to their senses," but with such materials, or stuff, as the present British army is composed, it is useless, at the same time as it is galling to the men.

I consider the inscription which I copied at the foot of the wall of one of the temples here as likely to be of some value; its antiquity is considerable, and its contents are of a didactic nature, as a pundit of the place informed me. I went over to a Mussulman musjid, situated on the top of an isolated perpendicular brown trap rock, 100 yards high, which is located not far from the nice tope or garden of trees lying almost in the road leading from Bhelsa to Saugor. It was rather a tiresome job to run up the numerous steps leading to the summit of the hill, but when I arrived there I was sufficiently well satisfied with my excursion. I found the door of the musjid closed, the key being at the bottom of the hill, in charge of a fat respectable-looking native, more like a man of immense wealth than a fakeer (or beggar) as he afterwards proved to be. I requested he would "not take the *trouble* to come up himself, but to send me the key;" on the contrary he came up, and when I wished to see the mosque (musjid), he begged me to "take off my boots," and as I neither had my boot-jack nor my boot-hooks with me, I declined doing so, and *then* he said he had not brought the key. I now set about copying the inscriptions, of which there were a sufficient number in the Arabic language, in an outer building, apparently of much older date than the mosque, and my success in procuring fair impressions, or fac similes, was particularly gratifying to me—notwithstanding I had some desperately inferior paper, and a scanty quantity of it, too.—I went down some steps into another building partly constructed under ground called "a tai khana," the roof of which formed a chabutra or nice space to sit upon in the cool of the evening; it was supported by pillars of rather roughish completion, but with some attempt at correctness as to Indian architecture, and it was upon one of the pillars here I found one small inscription only, in Nagari, which I copied. It appeared to be the name of the owner, or donor of the column. Having terminated my

labours here, I descended and proceeded to a Musulman building lying at another part of the suburbs of the town close to the Sepoy lines of the native artillery (belonging to the Nawab of Bhopal, whose rule extends here,) and appropriated as an *Aiamgah*, or resting place, for travellers. Here I copied another Arabic inscription, and then eat my lonely dinner—previous to resorting (for I did not choose to return again to the town, as I had done the day preceding) to the *bagh*, *baghicha* or small garden, from which I intended to take my departure in the evening, as soon as the bearers had prepared their dinners and which I gave them money to purchase.

I started, as before stated, and met the ladies with whom I effected an exchange of men, and then proceeded on my way to Gyaraspoor, a place whose distance may be guessed at by calculating by the time of my arrival there, which was about 4 o'clock in the morning, having started from Bhelsa at 9 the night previous, the distance will be, at 3 miles per hour, about 21 miles, and I don't think it was much more. I waited here until day-break, obtained a fresh supply of Hindustani writing paper for impressions, and having, on enquiry, heard that there was a celebrated Dewala near, containing ancient inscriptions and figures or sculptures, I determined to pay it a visit—the road to it is not good, and as the hill upon which it is situated, not far from the town, is covered with jungle, my palanquin could not be conveyed as far as the Dewala (or temple) itself, so that I was necessitated to leave it behind at a little distance, and to take such apparatus ("surinjan") as might be required for my future operations. On arrival there (through thorns and bushes, which nearly destroyed my Europe umbrella (which I upheld as a protection against the sunbeams,) I found an elegant looking Hindoo temple, of considerable age, erected partly down the face and upon the edge of an almost perpendicular and overhanging rock, of considerable height, and from which a beautiful view of the distant country is obtained; the site of Bhelsa being only to be guessed at: there are many sculptured figures here, ancient certainly, but evidently not of such value either in their workmanship, design, or age as those of Sanchee, before spoken of. I found on the portico pillars, which are chaste enough, a few inscriptions in the Devanagari character, all of which I copied, or made fac similes of, and which I have of course preserved. The building itself is curiously constructed; a large fracture or fissure on the reverse side, or that lying farthest away from the portico, displaying to great advantage the extraordinary magnitude of the means that must have been employed to erect the building, in this conspicuous and romantic situation, with such immense blocks of stone, which are so well placed one on the other. After copying the inscriptions, I sat down, dressed my breakfast as usual, and soon afterwards took leave of the shrine. When I got back to the town I was informed that at Oodeypur* about 5 kos distant from thence, on the left hand there were figures and inscriptions, and I offered the men *bukshish* (a present) to convey me thither, but they declined doing so as they wished to return to their homes—it did not matter as I afterwards went out from Saugor, by dawk, into the district, in search of pillars and inscriptions, and Oodeypur luckily happened to be one of the places which fell in my way, and at which I was highly gratified with my discoveries, not only of objects well worth seeing at the place itself, but of information I there received of monuments existing at other places somewhat distant therefrom, but to visit which I was induced, from the representations made to me there, to proceed not a little out of my way.

It was now about noon of the 18th February, and as I wished to reach Ratgurb, which was distant only one stage (about ten or twelve miles) before sunset, I told the bearers to get on as fast as they could, and after passing through a very jungly part of the country, at which I had a repetition of the attendance of sawars or mounted patrols, as well as of foot soldiers, and the usual chowkies, or stations, at one of which a *bunneah* would not at first allow the bearers to leave the place before paying their debts, until I was obliged to interpose my authority, and threaten with chastisement one fellow who had seized hold of one of my men, thus attempting indirectly to stop me on the Company's highway' the sight of a tremendous large stick very soon caused the 'appellant' to quit his hold, and we proceeded on our way as comfortable as ever, until we reached Ratgurb. Ratgurb is a large city chiefly situated at the foot of an immense, and on one side nearly perpendicular, rock, which on another is connected with a continuous range of hill or mountain, its geological section appears to be composed nearly of the same material as those of the various hills which I had lately passed, viz. of trap and hard compact sandstone, with strata horizontal generally, but sometimes slightly inclined. It was 4 o'clock, and I had received intimation that a Bhim Sing's pillar with an inscription in old Sanscrit

* Afterwards visited by me from Saugor.

(which afterwards turned out *not* to belong to the character No. 2, of the Allahabad column as I had anticipated) was to be met with at the small village of Patan, distant one kos only from the spot where I was then posted, viz. at the dawkh station at Ratgurrh where the usual exchange of bearers is effected. I immediately determined to start for Patan, and as it was stated that the palanquin could not proceed thither by reason of the *inequalities* of the road, which led round the base of the mountain upon whose crest is situated the large and splendid fort, I determined to go there without it, directing two or three men to bring me a chilumchee-ful of clean water, my bottle of native writing ink, the dab with which the ink is laid upon the writing, the transfer paper, and the handkerchiefs or cloths with which to press the paper down upon the letters—as these formed my apparatus or ‘sine qua non,’ and without which I should have been helpless—I passed round the rock, at the base of which flows a very beautiful but narrow river with lofty banks, overhanging trees, and darkly shaded spots, called the Bena Nuddy, at some places very shallow and at others very deep, full, as I understand, of the most splendid fish for the palate, but with the names of which I am unacquainted. Crossing the pretty river (over which the frowning rock rears itself perpendicularly upwards to a height of what? of not much less than 3 or 400 yards) at a shallow spot, rendered so by the rocky soil, which there composes the chief part of the bed of the stream, I went on to Patan, which was now about half a mile further on, or a little more, and here to be sure I had the pleasure of seeing a little pil paya, or pillar of Bhim Seir, upon one face of which I was delighted to find an ancient Nagari inscription, but which was not in the No. 2 or ancient character, although its age was considerable.

A large tree interposed itself between me and the pillar until I was close upon it, but when clear there it stood, about 18 feet high, let into a plane rectangular base 2 feet high, about half height of the pillar being square shaped, and upon this part were found a fourth part, above that was octagonal, and the rest was a dodecagon, excepting about a foot and a half at the top which was square. It is called there “Bhim Sen’s gaja.” I immediately set about transcribing the inscription, a fac simile of which I took in duplicate with the greatest care. It was in very bad condition, but I think it will be possible to make out ‘the nature of the beast’ from the copy or impressions now in my possession.* In referring to my sketch book I find that the pillar had on the south side opposite to the writing a slightly elevated sculpture cut in the stone, the figure of a man (stated to be Bhim Sein) lying at full length upon a couch with curved legs, having his right hand and arm placed behind his head as a pillow, and his left resting upon his left knee, which is drawn up or fore-shortened to receive it. At his feet sits another figure a domestique who is apparently ‘mullug’ (or rubbing) his (Bhim’s) right foot which is elevated for the purpose nearly to a level with the servant’s head. At the western side are two astronomical figures, one of the sun, the other of the moon, the latter being situated below the former. On the eastern side is represented a Lingam (the living principle) placed in its usual altar, at the right of which stands a woman with a lotah (or pan) of water in her hands, which she appears to be about to throw upon or offer to the ‘Mahadeo’; on the left is seen a male figure kneeling on one knee, with something like a ball, or large fruit, in his hand, but I suppose it must be intended for a nosegay of flowers, with which these omnipresent shrines are invariably decorated and almost covered. The man has a high turban on his head, and is therefore, I conclude, a Marhatta—the woman’s hair, which is very long, appears to be handsomely braided, toupied, &c., after the ‘latest and most approved Paris fashions,’ and she has something that appears very like a long scarf, depending right down from a knot which is tied in her hair behind the neck, and passing in a curve across her body, until it reaches to her right wrist where it is lost in an intricate maze, or labyrinth of some conglomeration or other. The maze at Hampton Court, or in Sydney Gardens, Bath, is a mere *nothing* to it! On the north, or inscription side, appears a warrior on horseback going to battle “cum hastu” or spear in hand, and another fellow behind, holding a chatah or umbrella over his master’s head—there are likewise two male figures, the one placed above and habited not unlike a javelin man with a shield and spear (or sword); the other, who is below him, has a bow, and arrow (or javelin) in his hands, the two composing I fancy part of the body guard. Below these are two male figures, one with a curious conical misshaped instrument in his hand, which is elevated, followed by another (with sword and shield) as fast as he can “pull foot” as the sailors say. The writing lies below these figures and reaches across the whole breadth

* Since forwarded to the Asiatic Society, Calcutta.

of the stone, which is at this part about $1\frac{1}{2}$ foot, $1\frac{1}{4}$ foot half way up, and 1 foot broad at top.

The sun had not only set, but the evening was coming on apace, so that I was obliged to make my sketches very rapidly, but not so the two fac similes of the inscription, which could not be taken off better, as far as applying good materials with extreme care, combined with a good deal of practice would ensure it—there are many parts of the stone, I am sorry to say, peeled off, so as here and there to destroy the context in the writing, but I fancy the various “hiatus” may be filled up by some of our learned friends to the satisfactory reading, and consequent translation thereof. I walked back a certain distance although my palkee *had* been brought out by the *new* set of bearers obtained at Ratgurb, and having passed through that place again I halted near a well outside, and made a comfortable cup of tea which I enjoyed very much (after my labours) along with something more solid, in the estable way, and at about 8 o'clock in the evening I started for Saugor, where I arrived safely the next morning (viz. 19th Feb.) and what was rather curious the moment of my palkee touching the ground the morning gun fired.

I had been told at Ratgurb that I should meet with an old building situated upon a height in a jungle near the left of my route, in which were some old writings, (beejuk is the native term for them, I believe, signifying to their stupid ideas the description of such and such places where *treasure* is hidden) but on my arrival near there at two in the morning, I went up into the jungle and found an old building, but not one inscription or a figure worth seeing; there were several chabutras wherein Gosani priests were stated to have been buried, but they are now being overgrown with grass, and it was with difficulty I could prevail on any of the palanquin bearers or the ‘torch bearer’ to accompany me, because it was so savage a place, and one which they asserted as being always frequented by tigers: however I did not see one, although I must confess it was a likely looking place for them. Whether it was from the atmosphere of this jungle, whether it was in consequence of the fatigue I had undergone, or whether it was the raw air of Saugor, (by no means spoken in praise of at any time) I cannot say, but I felt unwell on my arrival, and was afraid I was about to have a touch of the cholera. During the whole dawk trip from Bombay I had till now experienced the best health, and I therefore thought it must be the air of Saugor that made me feel indisposed; however a few days afterwards I was, thank God, quite right again. The assistant civil commissioner at that station, in whose house I put up during my stay, was particularly kind and attentive, and I beg now to return him my best thanks for the same. I shall now reader, if you have no objection, take a day or two's rest, and *allow* you to do the same unless you are as tired of reading as I am of writing the foregoing pages which have taken me exactly seven days and a half to compose, as you may perceive by the dates of each day's work, which are notified as they occurred.

2nd April.—Before I proceed to enter into a detail of my further proceedings in search of Indian antiquarian remains it will be necessary, in conformity with the plan I have adopted throughout this work as respects other places, to give some slight description of Saugor itself. Saugor is a station composed of two or three Regiments of Native Infantry, one of Local Horse, and a detail of Foot Artillery. It is the head Quarters of a division of the army, and is commanded by Major General, Sir Thomas Anbury C. B. of the Bengal Engineers. It has a very fine supply of cattle for the commissariat which are kept in the finest condition. I never saw anywhere more splendid oxen both as to size or appearance.

The station has been hitherto without a church, but a new one is now on the point of completion, under the supervision of the General, whose plan I have understood has been adopted: it appears a pretty looking edifice and will, I have no doubt, do credit to the architect. The Church Service is as yet performed in a church bungalow, which will be turned to some other account when no longer required for this purpose. An old shabby-looking theatre lies not far from the church, but I had not sufficient curiosity to inspect its interior: it is but seldom performed in. I cannot say much for the gaiety as to the appearance of Saugor—even the evening course or ride is but badly attended, many of the batchelors scarcely moving out of doors—there are few dinner parties or dances, and the people are all very quiet. Saugor itself is situated in a kind of valley, plain (if I can be understood), and which is mostly surrounded by hills of some command, part near, others distant; upon one or two of the former are to be seen two conspicuous objects, one an old dilapidated building, roofless, and completely exposed, in which a certain officer of rank was formerly accustomed to go up on the mount to pray—not, be it remark-

ed, as he ought to have done, according to the canon of our church, in the Christian rubric—no, but in the benighted and bigoted form of worship composing the Hindoo code of incomprehensible ignorance. How strange that a man (I do not recollect his name), a British officer of rank should not only abjure his own most beautiful religion, but that he should also 'proclaim it on the house tops' that he was a convert to the Hindoo one, by erecting a house on the top of an adjacent and most conspicuous hill, to which he was accustomed daily to proceed in order to 'poojar kar' (pray) to Hunoman, (the monkey god), Ganes the elephant god, and such other worthies, instead of to his own Beneficent Redeemer. The name of the building erected by this gentleman was, and still is, called 'So and So's folly.' On another hill in an opposite quarter lies the other building which is also going to ruin and was constructed there by a British officer in order to live therein during the period of the rainy season, at which time the atmosphere of Saugor, situated so low as it is, is considered extremely unhealthy, but after the house had been completed, furnished, and tried for a while, it was found that the inmates had on no rainy season before suffered so much illness and sickness as on that one—the consequence was the new house was abandoned and is called, 'So and So's folly.'

From the Commissioner's house, which is situated upon a gradually sloping, but lengthy and lofty eminence, and from which the country is mostly to be seen from all sides, a beautiful view presents itself to the eye in the direction of the lake, which is a fine, dark looking, placid, and well-shaded expanse of water, accumulated at the bottom of the hill, at one latus of which, the (Northern) lies the city of Saugor itself. At the further or Western extremity of the lake frowns the fort, a Marhatta building, of no very great antiquity, but sufficiently *characteristic* in its fortified details, to show a vast difference in their construction to those of the present system, and also to those of former days, as adopted by the natives in other parts of Hindostan. This fort is peculiarly adapted for interior defence; by which I mean that should an enemy succeed in gaining entrance within its gates the extensive work of death would then, probably, but just commence, the ramparts being so divided and cut off by block houses, and other buildings, all capable of independent defence, that it would be desperate work for the "forlorn hope," unless these buildings were previously battered down by cannon—by this I would be understood to say, that to attempt to take such a place by "coup de main," (assault,) without the use of ordnance would in all likelihood be attended with a considerable loss of life to the besieger. So much for the fortification part. There are some capital powder magazines within the enclosure, and store houses of all kinds, but it is evident that the space inside the fort is, for this purpose, much too confined; there being hardly room to turn round: this must be sufficiently disagreeable for the artillery officer or commissary of ordnance. The fort walls are laved by the waters of the expansive lake, on which are to be seen a few pleasure boats, at times used for the purposes, of pleasure parties in the evening of "fine summer's days," after the troubles and turmoils of a daily official routine have been set aside.

"Omnia benè, sinè, pænâ, tempus est ludendum." } Monkish Verses.
 "Venit hora, absque morâ, libros deponendum." }

The town itself is large and populous—its markets are very fully attended—and the market place is of considerable extent, in which all kinds of vegetables, and other things, are sold. The bazaars (markets also) are numerous, with numerous vendibles of all sorts and kinds, the most conspicuous of which were bangles (choori), worn by Hindustani women round their wrists, arms, ancles, and *above* the knees,—the last mentioned, I suppose, instead of our English ladies' pretty little garters—there are ornaments sold here also for the woman's nostrils which are on one side (the left) perforated for the purpose—others for their ears which are likewise perforated, but in four, five, or six, places reckoning from the top of the cartilage to the lobe of the ear, which is consequently often rendered very ugly in appearance, by the projection of the top part of the ear over the lower part—ornaments are also sold here for the neck, forehead, breast, waist, &c. &c., not excluding even the thumb, upon which a large glass is worn, with 'rings on the fingers and bells on the toes.'

The town, although dusty, is by no means so dirty as many other towns of similar magnitude, and the people seem to dress well and neatly, with a variety of colours in their turbans and dresses, which I have nowhere else, in India, found more conspicuous, excepting in Agra, where the dresses were in my opinion extremely beautiful, and the colours most brilliant—at least I thought them so in 1826 (twelve years since). Saugor seems to be a general emporium for corn and grain which are very plentiful there—corn is not to be met with in abundance close to Saugor, but it grows a few miles off in the

district towards Eran and Pitoreea.—I met immense numbers of 'Brinjarries,' or corn dealers, who carry their corn from place to place—they appeared to be all *emanating* from Saugor, from whatever side of that city I met them, both before my reaching, and subsequently to my quitting it.

As it is my wish not to let the second part of this work exceed the first part in length, I must abbreviate, or rather put an end to, my description of Saugor, of which, however, I am sorry I cannot speak much in favour, with respect to its salubrity, and this defect is, in my opinion, caused chiefly by its beautiful lake, but which being a piece of stagnant water, cold and shaded, probably condenses, as well as moistens, strata of atmosphere surrounding the place, and this renders it unhealthy,—there are some nice fish (large and small) in the lake, which are generally brought to the table. And now, kind and considerate reader, again I must express my thanks to you, for having waded on with me "in good report and in evil report," thus far *into the bowels* of the land without impediment,"—Shakspeare; and now for my tiffin (or luncheon).

"Here's a health to all those that we love,"

Here's a health to all those that love us,

Here's a health to all those that love them that love those,

That love those that love them that love us.

such was I believe a toast celebrated by our forefathers at Oxford in days of yore, as well as now, and now I drink it.

As I am about to give an account of my proceedings in search of antiquities in the Saugor district, I shall not be able to proceed on my direct route for Cawnpore for some days—so I must pray the reader to accompany me into the district first. The commissariat officer and myself one day paid a visit to Old Saugor, which 90 or 100 years ago comprised a large city that was afterwards removed to the site of the present Saugor. It is distant from the latter about five or six miles only; we rode upon one elephant, and another carried a tent, with something to eat and drink so that we were very comfortable for the day.

The most interesting sight here was an old wall which formerly enclosed the city, now called old Saugor (likewise some other name which I forget). It will perhaps scarcely be credited that a large city, (the former existence of which is proved by the extent of the walls, as well as by the immense heaps of loose bricks and rubbish lying about) should, when deserted, become, in the course of less than a century, not only entirely depopulated, not only having scarcely one brick standing upon another, but that it should be so entirely overgrown with jungle (both trees of magnitude and bushes of denseness) that it was with the greatest difficulty we could make our way through any part of it, and it scarcely bears the appearance of *ever having existed*. A jungly hill with a surrounding wall are almost all that remain of this once large and populous city. The exceptions to this dreary account are a fine broad flight of steps leading up to an old, but firm looking building which is still kept in good order by some fakier or other, and in it there is a nonsensical figure of Hunoman (the monkey god), which, by the way, is very frequently seen in all parts of Malwa, and generally if not always covered with a bright red colour like that of vermillion. I should have thought that the religious devotee might have dispensed with a *representation* of this personage here, because he is surrounded with an immense number of *real* apes and monkeys of the most approved and long-tailed description, who gambolled finely before us, but taking especial care to "keep at a respectable distance," at the same time eyeing our motion with much attention. The natives have a great objection to these animals being killed, and I certainly should hesitate to shoot one, (unless it were absolutely necessary) on account of this prejudice—they consider it particularly unlucky to all concerned who destroy them.

There has evidently been laving the foot of this building a large lake of water, formed on three sides by nature, on the fourth by man—but man's work has given way, the water has disappeared, corn grows in the bed of the lake, and wells and bāolees (or wells with steps leading down to the water, now exist instead—the grand bund, or artificial embankment, which originally connected the two lower hills which enclose the valley has a large opening in it, through which the accumulated water must have burst its way and escaped.

There are one or two very old buildings also, nearly close to this one, but they contain nothing save heaps of rubbish, which have been dug up, and accumulated, leaving large hollows, or pits in the court yards. On requiring explanation of this circumstance I was told the natives had been digging there in expectation of finding treasure, but whether

they had met with any success, I am not in the possession of sufficient *data* to determine!—There was one building, (large and lofty) where I hoped and expected to find some inscriptions, but I was much disappointed in this respect, although not entirely so, as there was a suttee stone, the handsomest I had yet seen, which had a long and legible Nagaree inscription, but I did not think it necessary to copy it—although evidently described the burning of a lady of considerable rank, judging from the splendid paraphernalia with which the ceremony of Suttee appeared to have been attended—viz. (as well as I recollect) of elephants, howdahs (or castles on their backs) and trappings—moreover it had been exhumed (that is, the stone) from a vault situated below a room in this lofty building, by people who were, it was supposed, seeking for treasure, and who had, in their eagerness, or carelessness, broken the stone ‘in two.’ One piece was lying not far off from the other, and the two could be easily joined together if a sketch or copy of the inscription, which is very legible on it were required to be made—the date it bore I was able to make out at the time (Sauneat something or other) but forget now what it was; I think however it was upwards of 250 years of age, which will therefore most probably be the age of the building there erected. I am sorry now I did not take an impression of the Nagaree inscription, as well as copy the drawing, as it partially differed from all Suttee designs I had before seen. However should people want Suttee inscriptions, I can supply them with a dose of them ‘to their hearts’ content.* It was dreadful to see the ravages around, which time had committed, and the state of these buildings, (most of them being ‘up to their necks’ in bramble or jungle of some kind of tree or other.

I am not aware that I have omitted any thing worth knowing about this Old Saugor—if I have, the omission has been unintentional. I visited the *báolis* or wells but found no inscriptions, and if any had existed there they would not, in those localities, have been very interesting, because they must have been prepared after the lake embankment had given way. N.B. Perhaps this failure of water caused the city to be evacuated. My commissariat friend and myself made an early dinner, and determined, on our way home, to visit the “*pagari,*” *ka báori*” (query, paymaster’s well, otherwise well where the water must be paid for?), which we were “given to understand” was a most wonderful place, and where “inscriptions were so numerous” that there would be no chance of my being able to copy them in one day—so there we went on elephant back, and after hunting about for a long time, I had occasion to notice several *chabutras*, or elevated square parallelo-pipedons of masonry, upon which the usual lingam was mounted—there were also a small temple or two, erected upon a *chabútra*, and having a roof supported upon four plain stone thin pillars, and underneath which was some nonsense or other, which I did not think worth the trouble of looking to. I could discover no inscription whatever, excepting one cut upon a stone step, and consisting but of four or five letters in Modern Nagari.

I was desperately annoyed at this result and threatened the native who gave me the false information with not only instant death, but with annihilation! We returned to cantonments by the evening, having passed several hills which lay close on our right and left with tigers by *hundreds* to be found upon them.

PART III.

ACCOUNT OF A LATE PALANQUIN TRIP FROM SAUGOR IN MALWA, CENTRAL INDIA, INTO THE DISTRICT NEAR THAT PLACE AND FROM THENCE TO CAWNPORE IN THE DOAB.

BY THE SAME.

4th April, 1838.—Before leaving Saugor finally in progress towards Cawnpore it will be necessary for my readers to take a few days trip with me by dawk, in order to explore certain places, where no doubt some of us will be highly gratified at what we may meet with. Having been given to understand that at a distance of about 20 koss, or 40 miles, from Saugor a Bhim Sen’s pillar with an inscription was to be seen, I immediately laid a dawk for the purpose of visiting it, and having previously procured such articles in the inscription way as I thought I might stand in need of, and packed up three or four days “provant,” as Dugald Dalgetty calls it, I started on the evening of the 24th of February, 1838, for Eran, or Eerun, which was the place of destination. I had so arranged the dawk, that should I find it necessary, in consequence of any fresh information I might

* Many have been sent to the Asiatic Society, Calcutta.

receive as to pillars, inscriptions, or other relics of antiquity, I could take the two furthest sets of palanquin bearers along with me as far as I chose, into the district. I passed over the first stage rapidly, and changed bearers at a small place, distant about 10 miles. The next stage I had considerable trouble in effecting, not from any physical causes but from the misconduct of the Musalchee, or torch bearer, (pretty "torch bearers" they are according to the ideas of those Europeans who have never seen one of these gentlemen), who had previously to our arrival decamped from the first halting place, without furnishing either a reason or a substitute, for his absence. One of the bearers was consequently obliged to perform this, (what they consider), a degrading office, and much to my delay, from his inexperience at it. However, on we went until 4 o'clock in the morning, when another exchange was effected, and "maximè desiderandum" amongst the people was a musalchee, who had been so *kind* as not to run away. With these men I got on well enough, and managed to obtain a sight of the village, and object of my search (the pillar), at an hour after sunrise on the morning of the 25th of February.

Here then commence my labors and operations. The village of Eran is situated about 43 or 44 miles from Saugor, and is surrounded by a pukka wall of masonry, of some extent and of sufficient height for the protection of the inhabitants against assaults of dacoits, armed robbers, who plunder in gangs by night, hesitating not to add the crime of murder to that of burglary (if resistance be offered) and to serve also against the intrusion of tigers or other ferocious wild beasts.

I know nothing more of the village, as my visit was paid only to the pillar, and other monuments of antiquity lying near it, and these were situated at the distance of about a mile westward from the town, which, in first passing it, I left on the right hand.

The plan I adopted (because arrangement, where time is of consequence, is necessary, and I was driven for time, as my dawk for Cawnpore was ordered to be ready on the evening of the second of March) was the usual one—videlicet, first to order a surai or pitcherful of water, half a seer, (one pound, or pint) of milk, and a few eggs, and whilst the villagers were on their way to procure these things, I always went my rounds, and examined the various remains, previously to determining which I should take impressions from, which I should sketch, and which I should omit. By this time the above mentioned articles of consumption would arrive, when I immediately lighted the lamp, filled the little tin kettle with water, and put it over the lamp to boil; whilst this was going on I used to fill the chillumchee (metal bason or ewer) with water, and by the time the 'kettle boiled,' which generally occupied about 20 minutes, I had washed myself, changed my linen, packed up the remainder, taken out my 'fowls or other game' from the provision basket,—and prepared for work: the eggs were first boiled, and the tea was made with the same water in which they had been cooked. As soon as breakfast was over I set to work to copy the inscriptions on the large pillar of which the following is an attempted description, but which is, however, as faithful a one as the multiplication city of other objects which engaged my attention, (one in particular, described below) and the 'short shrift' allowed would permit one to make sketches of, and from which it is prepared. The first thing I wished to ascertain (after the nature of the inscription which is, I am happy to say, in the No. 2, character of the Allahabad column) was the height of the pillar, and as this was tried by me by three different modes and proved by a fourth, I will state how I managed to obtain it.

My first plan was to place myself at a certain distance from the pillar (say three or four times its apparent height, exactly at right angles, to the direction of its shadow, and so as to have the column on my right hand (for I *happen* to be right handed,) as recruits do on parade at 'extension exercise,' then to hold my walking stick, of which I knew the length, vertically in my right hand, at the further extremity of my thumb, which it was necessary to keep straight (*id est, unbent*), so as *just* to touch the stick with the thumb nail, the right arm being all this while kept in a position nearly parallel to the plane of the horizon; next to move the stick up or down through the hand, without deranging the parallelism of the arm, until its lower, *now* turned into *upper*, extremity corresponded with the top of the pillar, as seen by shutting one eye; the *now* lower or handle end of the stick will correspond with the height of the eye as projected upon the pillar, directly along the line of the thumb nail above the surface of the ground, which distance is to be afterwards measured, and added to the height of the pillar situated above that point of sight, or height of the eye, and which is thus obtained. Having carefully arranged every thing as above explained I described a curve to the left hand upon the centre pivot, or eye point, and thumb line conjoined, by lowering the uppermost end of the stick until it was in a horizontal position, taking care that the stick was then perpendicular to the

line of the stretched arm, but in the plane of the horizon (whereas it was before perpendicular to it) and then to see what fixed object the lowered point cut or was projected against, upon the line of the eye—the distance from this object will always be the height of that part of the column which lies about the height of the eye, and to which the small portion below it, before mentioned, must be added to the height for the column.

N. B. I do not mean to say that this method is mathematically correct, but at any rate it is sufficiently exact for any purposes required in these matters, and I give it accordingly. Perhaps if the state of the funds, or the national debt were to be affected by the error *here* of a *foot* or two, they would not suffer much, but in particular cases it would be as well to make use of a more correct method! The first measurement I made by this means gave me 15 paces or yards, nearly, which turned into feet gave the height of the Eran column at about 45 feet. (The pillar at Allahabad is 42 feet only including base) the depth to which the Eran one is sunk in the ground is unknown perhaps it is 6 or 8 feet (the base of the Allahabad one is 7 feet), would give 45-6 or 7 or 8, equal to 52 or 53 feet, which is 10 feet longer than the other celebrated one. The second method which I adopted of obtaining its height was by measuring the length of the shadow of the pillar at noon (any time of the day however would do), and the length of the shadow of my walking stick, placed on the ground in a vertical position (or parallel to the column, should it be in a sloping or slanting direction) when the height of the same was obtained by the Geometrical Rule for similar triangles, which are proportional to one another "as the squares of their like sides," I knew the length of the shadow of the column to be 9 yards, the length of the stick to be three feet and $\frac{2}{3}$ of an inch, and its shadow 2 feet $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, whence "by forming an analogy" (as the Mathematicians say, of the squares of these quantities the result gave 14.94 yards or very nearly 15 yards for the height of the pillar which was exactly the same I had before made out by the first method.

I was exceedingly glad to find this concurrence in my investigations, as may be supposed, but I thought I would convince the *natives* around me of their correctness by a third mode or one of which it was impossible for them to entertain the least doubt, or even "*shadow of a doubt*," so I directed one of them to bring from the town a piece of cord, which he did, it was an awkward piece, however, and occupied a considerable time in taking the twist out of it, but when it had been cleared of this twist, I laid it out upon the ground, near the shaft, in a similar manner to that by Captain Manby of the Royal Navy on occasions of affording assistance to ships in distress at sea by dispatching rockets or shells attached to a cord line arranged along the beach in the manner I speak of—it is of a kind of zig-zag shape, but with angles rounded—I am thus particular in stating this, because I failed in my object several times until I had adopted the last named plan. The cord invariably, twisting if laid out circularly, or coiled "with the sun," as it is called—the method by which the summit of Pompey's pillar in Egypt was gained (which is I believe 97 feet see part 1st of this narrative,) by its first visitors the English sailor, was by flying a kite over it, with a spare string attached, which spare string was made to fall over and on one side of the column, whilst the kite was drawn by the string at the other. A *wonderful* thought flashed across my brain! I determined not to use a kite, for *fifty* reasons, the two first of which will I trust be deemed a sufficient cause for my not doing so, and I therefore request to be excused from giving the others, viz., I had neither kite, nor had I time sufficient to make one, so I hit upon the expedient of tying a piece of stone, or a pebble, to the cord, so tastily laid out, and try if I could manage, by "hook or by crook," to project the missile over the top of the column, so as that in its descent on the other side, it might appinge against or rest upon the top of the capital of the shaft, whence I should be able to measure the length of the cord employed for the purpose.

After I had made three successive attempts to cast the stone with the line attached over the centre of the pillar without effect, I offered a rupee to any man who would do it—but before allowing the native who proffered his services for the purpose to commence, I thought I would make one more essay myself, so, standing in a better situation than I had hitherto done, I managed to throw the stone to the other side of the pillar and so near to the top that I thought I might as well try for the rupee myself by one more cast—this was I am happy to say successful, the stone falling over the top of the capital, and swinging down in splendid style on the reverse side of the pillar. This was all I wanted. I first tried by loosening the cord to make the stone descend so as to get

a double measurement of the altitude (together with the *breadth* of the capital,) but the cord had 'touched itself somewhere or other,' and would not descend on that side, so I was obliged to haul it up again to the capital, and so, gently, across the same until it appeared to rest just at the extreme edge of the abacus and ready to fall down,—this was the time for fixing upon the lower limit of the line which I made to touch the bottom of the shaft, by inserting my hand down an opening, formed close to it by the separation of the thick flag stones of the 'chabutra,' or plinth, (which separation had, no doubt, been caused by the swaying, and settling of the pillar, at visits of wind, or rain, or of both combined,) and thus managed to obtain the exact height. I now felt sorry to leave the capital, for I had, in imagination, been up there along with the pebble, so jumping down first, (a good jump to be sure!) I pulled the stone *after* me, calling out *kha'bar dar,* or 'sauve qui peut,' to the quantity of people assembled on the occasion and who testified, by their exclamations of delight, the satisfaction they felt at the 'hikmut' (or contrivance) the 'sahib log' had adopted.

I now proceeded to measure the string, and what do you think was the length of it? after all my calculations, and after all the certainty I have expressed above, of the correctness of them, it measured no more, reader than (you must promise to read the next few lines, or I won't tell you) no more than $13\frac{1}{2}$ yards or 41 feet! what think ye of that? *there* was 'a flopper;' it actually measured no more than 41, instead of 45 feet! how then was the deficiency to be accounted for? I will tell you—although the explanation of it did not occur to me till to day (now that I am writing this account or upwards of 5 weeks subsequent to the occurrence.) On the top of the capital stands a figure of 'Bhim Sen,' as nearly as possible 4 feet high, and *below* this figure the string crossed the upper surface of the capital, without resting upon any part of the figure, which of course threw its shadow upon the ground, and this shadow was in the *included* calculations with that of the pillar,—the two former approximations therefore of 45 feet turn out after three experiments to be exactly correct.

Another method of which I had occasion to speak will, though *incorrect* enable one to judge of the height roughly, but not very far from the mark, by noting, as in the second experiment the length of the shadow of the stick, and seeing what proportion it bears to the height of the stick; for instance, whether it be a half, a third, a fourth, fifth, or sixth part of the same, and doing likewise with the shadow of the pillar, which will of course bear the same proportion to its height, as the shadow of the stick to the height of the stick itself—here I found it to exceed $\frac{2}{3}$ of the height, viz. $\frac{2}{3}$ of 3 feet and the length of the shadow of the pillar nearly at noon being 9 yards (as before stated), the height would be about $9 \div 4\frac{1}{2} = 13\frac{1}{2}$ yards instead of the correct quantity 15 yards—but this method would be sufficiently near, unless great nicety were required, especially if time were precious. The reason of my measuring the shadow of the object at the period of noon was this; I knew very well by the converse of the rule for finding the latitude, that by having the latitude of Eran, which is known by the map, and the declination of the sun for the day on which I took the measurement, viz. on the 25th February and which is to be found in the Ephemeris, or Nautical Almanack, I could easily get the sun's zenith distance, and consequently his altitude above the horizon, or measure of the outer angle of the shadow and of the pillar's top, whence by the first case in Plane Trigonometry, the length of the shadow being given, the height of the pillar is easily found. After my Arrival at Cawnpore, being daily engaged in writing the foregoing account of my Steam trip, Part 1st, from England to India, I requested a clever mathematical and astronomical friend, with whom I have been residing since my arrival, to work the question out for me, giving him the data he required for the purpose, and he was obliging enough to hand over the answer to me in about five minutes after: the result of his calculation made the pillar 43 feet or 2 feet less than my measurements—now notwithstanding the correctness of his figures, I can easily account for the disparity by supposing I had not measured the length of the shadow of the column *exactly* at noon, in which case an error would very easily occur, which would be quite sufficient to account for the difference of 2 feet in the two operations.—N. B. My watch had fallen down and stopped only a few days before, so that the proximate time of noon I could only guess at, and I was otherwise too busily employed to notice first the shortening, next the standing still, and lastly the subsequent lengthening of the noon-tide-shadow of the column—and now perhaps, having said enough on the subject of the pillar's height, it will be as well to state of what that pillar was composed. "Bhim Sen's," pillar or (lat, h) at Eran, near Saugor, is another of those extraordinary monuments of antiquity, erected in former days (some two thousand years ago, most pro-

bably,) to commemorate the pious and religious acts of public spirited and powerful monarchs of India, who wished to perpetuate the memory of their greatness, not only by pillars of solid and durable stone, by inscriptions engraven on them, which stated the nature and qualities of their royal acts and ordinances, and some of which inscriptions have, till very lately, baffled the most learned of Europe to decypher.

This column appears to consist but of one stone, although it is *possible* it may be composed of two or three several pieces, and measures one yard or three feet at the base which is square, and stands on a square plinth or (chabútra) of $4\frac{1}{2}$ yards length of side and about fifteen inches height. This plinth is composed of large broad stones of a hard texture, sloping partly outwards, so as to carry off rain water, such as might otherwise lodge on its surface. These stones have become separated both "inter se" and from the base of the pillar between which and them consequently exists a small chasm or opening (before spoken of) produced, I suppose, by the resilience as well as by the direct pressure of the pillar and both of which have been caused by the force of the elements. The column, indeed, now leans over a little towards the side of the inscription, or western, face, from the effects I conclude of the various "south-easters" to which it has been for such a series of years exposed. I cannot give the vertical measurement of this column as I did those of the Allahabad "lath" in 1834. See Journal Asiatic Society Bengal, for March, of that year because I forgot to measure the breadth of the shadow, and because it is not lying upon the ground as that one was and still is (?)—so I must speak in general terms.—The nature of the stone is red, compact, hard trap stone, inclining to freestone. There are several inscriptions on three of the faces but only one grand one (that on the western face), the others having for the most part disappeared from the combined effects of ill usage by those enemies to all human structures, time and the elements (whether wind, fire, or water)—about half of the pillar from the base upwards is of a quadrilateral figure—a quarter beyond that is octagonal, an eighth above that circular, like the shape of some of those silver cups (without covers) from which gentlemen in India drink their beer, swelling out below, and pinched in near the top, where, again, it widens out to an equal breadth with the lower part. In the case of this portion of the pillar the cup is to be considered solid and upside down—above this stands a twisted scroll, supporting an octagon, on this a square stone or fascia underneath a fillet, and upon this the large square capital of the column or corona, on the top of which is another square or fascia, and on each face of this two lions couchant are carved, in relief, their tails touching in the centre of the stone, and their noses touching the noses of those lions couchant who belong to the next or adjacent faces of the capital where the same display occurs all round: so that there are $2 \times 4 =$ eight lions (or ought to be,) sculptured there and last of all on the loftiest top stands in all sublimity "Bhim Sén" himself, James like, having one face (and figure likewise) turned towards the west or lettered side of the shaft, the other the contrary way—he appears to be firmly supported by a strong thickness of stone, which has been left (and "rounded into form") from the block stone from which he has been "brought out" by the aid of the chissel and mallet; he has either a wig or his natural hair, on his head, and centrically over his "caput" is a glory or circle representing the sun, from which numerous radii emanate all round, to the distance and height of more than his own breadth, and terminating upon a broad and massy annulus or circumference which finally rests upon his shoulders, he has in both hands something which passes from them over his right shoulder, and this I am inclined to think is his toga or robe, or his chain (Lord Mayor-like) of office, which passes thus across his body, but this idea will be referred to in another figure to be described by and by—"Bhim Séu" has been partly mutilated and the "Muhut" (or glory), as the natives call it, is partly broken away from the right shoulder nearly three parts round figures this head.

March 5.—The whole pillar from the base to the contact of the octagonal solid with the inverted cup tapers slightly inwards.

The large inscription, which occurs on the western face, consists of nine lines, reaching across nearly the whole breadth of the stone, (which is about three feet)—the uppermost three or four lines of the writing are much more distinctly apparent than the succeeding ones which are nearly all obliterated or commingled—in fact I doubt whether it will be possible either to read them or to supply their places by "restoration,"—the character is old Sanscrit (No. 2,) and Judging from its antiquated ap-

pearance, of considerable age, this however remains to be determined by those who are well versed in the science. After considerable time and labor I managed to get off a reversed impression upon Hindoostanee paper, but I am sorry to say that much of the character is illegible, not from any incorrectness in the impression, but from the indistinctness of the engraving itself, which is very much to be regretted: there were several detached inscriptions found upon the other faces of the column, of which I likewise made fac similes—the appearance of some of these is different from that of any character I have yet seen; yet in probability Sanscrit also, but in a kind of running hand and of “greater age.” Near this column stands another stone pillar of about 16 or 17 feet height fixed in an oval shaped base or “chabutra”, of little elevation. This pillar possesses a kind of regular base 3 feet high, with its plinth, conge, fascia, lower and upper torus, without a scotia; thus the shaft consists of four different members, but all are apparently carved in one stone—the nethermost is an octagon about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, the next a figure of 14 sides, about the same height—the two next portions are either round or square (both of which figures shew the same front in a sketch, to which I am now referring in my sketch book) the lower figure being about half the height of the upper (of the two) or $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet for the two,—the next member, the capital, is about a foot in height, with a fillet, and something like mutules and cantalivens. The 14 sided member of the shaft has ornaments to which I am unable to apply the proper architectural terms, without reference to a dictionary or work on that subject, but they are like bell ropes, with the bell pull tassel like a pomegranate at the end of it—these twisted ropes or chains are situated in the planes of the figure, which are fluted or hollowed out in a most classical or Grecian style of execution. There is not any inscription to be found upon this pillar, unless indeed any should have been added *since* I was there!

But I must now proceed to a most interesting, and very extraordinary relic, of which I have elsewhere seen no account whatever, and I therefore take credit as having been the first person to bring it to notice. It is one which I am sure will be highly prized by the literati, and by none more than the learned secretary of the Asiatic Society, Mr. James Prinsep. It is nothing more nor less than an immense hog or pig called by the natives Barao Baraoji (Jl signifying sir or title of rank) or Váráhá, with a handsome belt or collar round his neck, and trappings depending from a kind of taj or crown which is fixed upon the back part of the head or spine, but which has been partly broken off (so that I am unable to make out what it is) and reaching down to his feet—another piece of trapping appears to come straight down from the ear, crossing over the belt before spoken of, and terminating just below the animal's breast. He has teeth and tusks, eyes and ears, and in the ears a human figure, lying at full length, is sculptured in low relief—the whole of the animal's body, not including his head and throat, or neck, is divided into parallel divisions, such as would be formed by scales of armour, excepting that these scales do not overlap one another; they are continued from the top of the back the whole way down, along the outsides, and behind the legs (not *inside* the legs or underneath the body) as far as the feet or hoofs, which are plain and smooth—the feet have this peculiarity, that they are not divided in front like a pig's feet are, but they evidently have the hinder pettitoes, not that these were particularly petites, the legs being about the size of those of an elephant, for I should have stated that the animal has been carved out of one solid block of greyish compact hard black stone, which measures $3\frac{1}{2}$ yards, or $10\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height from the base, where the legs rest, to the top of the snout, which is a little elevated, about 5 yards or 15 feet in length, and 2 yards or 6 feet in breadth, so that the *weight* of this “gentleman” (in the *West Indies* pigs are gentlemen) will be about 35 tons, or 972 maunds, supposing him to be only *half* the weight of a solid mass of hard stone of which the aforesaid dimensions are the admeasurements—a nice cutting up he would make, provided he were of flesh instead of stone. The lower part of his belly is partly broken off, most probably by reason of his immenae weight, which must have strained that part more than another, on account of the unsupported interval that exists between the fore and hind legs. The fore legs (close to each foot) measure about $1\frac{1}{2}$ foot in diameter—the same with the hind legs, each of which has the pettitoe before spoken of—the teeth of the beast are conspicuous, although but slightly *relieved*! I cannot make out what the circular solid cylinder of stone is intended to represent, which is found upon the back part of the head or rather nape of the neck. There are three extraordinary circumstances connected with that vast monster—in the first place, the whole of the parallels or scales, above referred to, are beautifully carved with an infinity of human figures nearly all apparently in the same

shape, or attitude, viz., sitting along side of one another, and holding, each a lota, or small vessel with a longish neck, in their hands.

The consequence of this is the whole figure of the hog bears a rich and splendid appearance of carving and sculpture, far beyond what one would conceive the ancient Hindoos could have been capable of producing.

The next remarkable circumstance is that a legible Sanscrit inscription, in the number 2 character, and therefore of considerable antiquity, in very good condition, is to be met with upon the neck or throat of the animal, and of which I am happy to say I was enabled, by having my palanquin placed underneath and standing upon it, to make a capital fac simile or impression, in duplicate, which will one of these days be printed, I suppose, in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta.

A third circumstance, well worthy of notice, indeed, the most remarkable of any, and one to which I wish to call particular attention, is the fact, which I have hitherto purposely concealed, in order that the foregoing remarks might meet with due notice before the attention was called away by more interesting matter, is this.

On the right tusk of the animal are suspended by the arm the mutilated remains of a female figure, most beautifully proportioned and elegantly carved. She is supported on the tusk by her left arm, which passes over it as far as the bend at the elbow; her right hand and arm are resting composedly upon her right hip and thigh—but both her legs are broken short off at the thighs, so that the only part of her figure which remains is from the course upwards—the feet, &c. being disrupted from the figure and taken away. She has a cincture, or girdle, round her waist, which perhaps, 'Venus like,' denoted her purity, and a bangle or bracelet on her wrist and another on her arm above the elbow. She is quite naked otherwise, excepting that she has on a complete head dress and a necklace round her neck—her head dress is very neat, it being two circles one over the other, surmounted by some stone ornament, with a turban or other dress forming a *tout ensemble* which gives to this beautiful figure a most commanding appearance. She is very pretty also, as well as of an elegant shape, which is a great thing in her favor. The left hand which has been passed over the tusk is broken, so also is the right but not so much so; and one thing is evident, that the animal is not carrying her away against her will; this is proved by the extreme appearance of repose and contentment which is depicted in the whole figure. The question now naturally arises, what is the meaning of this extraordinary, and apparently unnatural combination? perhaps the answer I received from some natives on the spot, will serve to throw some light upon the inquiry. They stated that Baraojee, his excellency the hog (Varaha, one of the *átárs* assumed by Ram) was supporting Prithee (and a pretty creature she is) who had been carried away by Hiran Jee in the form of a snake—subsequent information acquainted me that the hog is no other a person than the celebrated Narsing who in order to dig out Hiran, who had taken the form of a snake, which had sought refuge in the earth beneath, along with Prithee (whom he had carried away) had assumed the shape of a hog, armed with tusks, on purpose to root up the ground containing his enemy and who having found Hiran, kills him and releases 'Prithee,' who is, no doubt, monstrously complacent and kind to him for it afterwards. The — figure of a conquered snake which is lying underneath the hog evidently *certifies* this circumstance and therefore for that and, for other reasons, formed from information I have since obtained, I am induced to assume the above explanation as being correct. The existence of a snake in this figure is by no means so apparent as it is in another instance, which I shall have occasion to exemplify by and bye, as I am happy to say I have been so particularly fortunate as to have discovered not only this Varáha but *three* others all of a similar nature, but all in a better state of preservation—I took a sketch however, of this one supposing it to be unique and it is from his sketch generally, that I am, subsequently to taking it, enabled to make out the foregoing description.

I can scarcely say how gratified I felt and still feel at the success I met with on the first morning of my trip, and this gratification urged me on to endeavour to make fresh discoveries—the sequel will shew that I was in no ways disappointed, but, on the contrary, that I met with more novelty, than I had in my most sanguine expectations been induced to hope for.—The tail of the animal I should have said is partly broken, the lower part having apparently formed a junction with—the tail of the snake beneath

him. The greatest gratification however, which I experienced as connected with the present figure was induced by the sight of the ancient inscriptions (No. 2) found on the animal's throat, which will, I hope, (may I doubt?) explain why this animal was placed here, or what reason, and by whom it was erected. The next remarkable object which strikes one's notice, is a very fine figure of Bhim Sen himself, the celebrated Bhim Sên, who has of late years been brought into immortality, simply because he chose some 2000 years ago to erect some pillars, and to put his statue upon them.

The figure now under notice is of considerable height. I did not measure it, but should suppose it to be about 10 feet high, or certainly 9.—The most extraordinary and curious circumstance is this, that this figure and the one standing on the top of the column above described are almost identical in appearance with only the following exception. The figure on the pillar is James like, as before explained, whereas this one is one faced—this difference is easily accounted for, by the obvious advantage given to the double figure, viz. of being seen on both sides (at one and the same time) by different people. To attempt to explain why the large one be not double faced also is of course quite unnecessary. I will, however, attempt to describe this figure from recollection and from the drawing I made of it in my sketch-book. In the first place Bhim Sên is standing upright, but as several large stones are lying in front of, and close to him, so as to obstruct the view of his entire length, I was only able to make a sketch of such portion of the figure as lies above these stones, viz. from the knees upwards. First then upon his head appears to have been a crown, and of which there are probably three fourths still remaining, the rests having been destroyed. Around his head appears one of those 'glories,' before spoken of, which reaches to near the top of the head, and, spreading wider than his whole breadth, rests a little behind his shoulders, so as to appear as far as a little way down the arms. Bhim Sên here has two complete arms and new to me, two spare ones, or rather, portions of arms, the upper parts or hands for this pair of arms tend perpendicularly upwards from the elbow, the hands of the other pair resting near about his hips) being broken off. He holds in his left hand exactly the same kind of robe tunic (or perhaps large magisterial chain) which is to be seen on the pillar Bhim. On his neck are ornaments similar to necklaces, and upon his breast is the diamond shaped ornament frequently seen upon the chest of Neemnath, and other figures. His ears are very long, probably much longer than those of the gentleman when he was alive. He appears to have had a pair of tight pajamas (or trowsers) on, and it is rather extraordinary that four parallel being forming something like a double watch ribbon fancy Bhim Sên with watch ribbands) are depending down from his left side, close to the cincture of the payjamies which passes across his body just above the hips. Some stone work behind supports the figure. This point d'appui is evidently a chair or throne, as may be seen by the open and equal spaces into which the back of the chair is divided, in the same way as we should have the ribs (or whatever the name of them may be) our common chairs divided. Rungs may be the name. The cathedral reaches up along the back of the figure in a line nearly as high as the breast—the face has been, I am sorry to say, most shamefully mutilated; so much so that neither eye, nose nor mouth are in any degree visible. The stone is hard dark and compact. Thus ends the account of this wonderful figure.

The next objects to be noticed are a couple of lions, with shaggy manes, carved out of a solid block of stone in "siant positions" and splendid specimens they must formerly have been. Time, and worse than that fell destroyer, man, having both entered into a league to take the shine out of them. I copied only one in my sketch book, and that one is terribly disfigured about the frontal part of his physiognomy. The height of each of them is 4 feet, and their length 6 feet, the fore (not *four*) legs of the other lion are broken off,—they appear to have belonged to the gateways or entrances to a temple here formerly constructed of huge stones, and situated near their present position, but which is now entirely overthrown, the fragments lying about "in much admired disorder"—the lions are found placed in an up-right position, which would seem to shew at any rate that they had been removed with care, from their original sites, by the disturbers of their peace.

I should have mentioned that the large erect figure of Bhim Sên appears to stand at the same relative height with the figure of the varáo or hog, or perhaps one foot higher, so that its elevation will possibly be found to be 11 or 11½ feet, and not 9 or 10 as before stated. I found a curious small inscription of one line and consisting of

only a few letters upon his stomach which I copied, or rather, took an impression of. One more structure and I have done, I was much struck with the picturesque appearance of the porticos of an old temple at this place, which temple I have stated as being much dilapidated. I took a hasty sketch of it after the sun had set and indeed when I could scarcely see, for I had only one day to spare for this place. The Portico consists of two pillars, and two half pillars, fluted and carved, and supporting at their capitals, pediments, or entablatures—the whole evidently formed a part of the *fallen* temple; its appearance is beautifully light (viz. of the portico) and some portion, of the pillars are prettily ornamented—the interior is partly filled up with stones, rubbish, and an accumulation of weeds, and other members of vegetation—it will, no doubt, shortly be almost overgrown with jungle. We must now, reader, if you please, as it is getting dark, prepare for our departure from Iran, where we have staid perhaps a longer time than may have been agreeable to you. I should notice that the beautiful Bénánuddy, which you may recollect we met with at Ratgurb, on the 18th of this month, flows by within a stone's throw of the Eran column and other remains, and if I had had leisure, I should have enjoyed a moment's rest upon its lofty and nearly perpendicular banks. I was here informed that this river contains a vast number of excellent fish, and I am sure the beauty of the spot ought to be sufficient to entice people thither, for the purpose, not only of fishing, but also of shooting, there being a great quantity, as I was informed, of game of all sorts. Having, after the continued fatigues of the day, felt desirous of refreshing myself, by washing my face and hands, and taking something to eat, I did so, and after I had packed up my traps, seen that the bearers had partaken of their dinners, settled all demands for food, string, &c. and thanked the thanadar for his politeness, I took my departure for Oodeypoor.

I should state that the assistant commissioner had politely furnished me with a purwanah, or order for this thanadar to supply me with anything I might require, which he not only did, but in addition, he was civil enough to send along with me a chup-rassie (or srevant wearing a badge, or brass plate, on a belt crossing the body from the right shoulder to the left hip) who proceeded with me the whole way to Oodeypoor, a distance of ten, or twelve miles, and the next night accompanied me a similar distance in a different direction, for which of course I made the man on his return to Eran a present sufficient to satisfy him. My reason for paying a visit to Oodeypoor was this—I had heard from more quarters than one (viz. at Ratgurb, Saugor, and Eran) that a beautiful temple was to be met with there, in which also some ancient inscriptions were to be found, so I had determined, previously to leaving Saugor, to pay a visit to it.

It may be requisite to state that the place I am now speaking of is not the celebrated Oodeypoor, of which 'every one has heard talk about,' but it consists of the remains of a city or large town, in which I was informed there were formerly 50,000 inhabitants whereas there are not now perhaps half as many hundreds. These desertions have taken place within the last 30 or 40 years, and some very lately; why, I know not, but it is an unaccountable fact like that of the relinquishment of Old Saugor.—The appearance of the town is consequently wretched in the extreme, it having an immense number of houses, with scarcely any occupants in them, and the doors of these houses are many of them made of stone, and so attached, as to turn upon pivots in the same manner as wooden doors. Wherever the doorway happened to be wider than usual two stone slabs were fixed up, one at each extremity of the lintel and groundsil, and where narrow one slab was used. Nearly whole streets of empty houses were closed up in this manner by the remaining inhabitants, in order to prevent the harbouring of wild beasts, which sometimes paid a nocturnal visit to the devoted city—the inhabitants were daily and daily, as they decreased more and more *collapsing* into the heart or centre of the place, the desolate and depopulated sight of which was truly sickening to the imagination. Before I looked much at the temple, I observed a figure of 'Hunomaun' (the monkey deity) seated on a high chabutra, upon one of the flag or slab stones of which I noticed a short inscription, with a rod engraven close to it between the words 'Sre' and 'gajjarik ka;' close by was another engraving of a rod, which was longer than the former. More inscriptions and rods were of no importance.

6th March.—The splendid temple, Mundir, or Deorab of Mahádeo Nilkanteshar, at Oodeypoor, is a very ancient and beautiful Hindoo building from about 75 to 80 feet in height, its breadth at base being about half the height and the distance between the

extreme ends of two of the outer doorways, which are opposite to one another, is about 20 yards—these two doorways are situated one on the North, the other on the South side of the edifice, and project beyond the building by means of handsome porticoes on either side beautifully proportioned with pillars, &c. There is a third door at the eastern side, but none at the western, which is shut in for the 'Sanctum Sanctorum' or Holy of Holies. The workmanship of the whole of this building, inside and out, is so very beautiful and tasty, that no words can do justice to it, and an artist would probably find that to exemplify every part of the temple, which is really worth sketching, he might occupy himself well for one month, all that I was able to do was to take a rough sketch on the western side of the exterior, in order merely to note generally its elegant shape, which is that of the old I am temple seen in most parts of western India. The massive stones composing it are so honey combed with sculpture, if I maybe allowed to make use of the expression, that there is scarcely an inch room left upon any part of the structure whether inside or out for any more. Within the large area, and in a line with the doorways, a large bull of Mahádeo is resting very comfortably upon his customary pedestal, and looking very stedfastly, as usual, in the direction of the holy of holies! The roof especially, and indeed all parts of the inner building are 'as black as my hat,' by reason of a quantity of lamp black which has accumulated there, from the constant burning of the usual temple lamps. I was much struck with the beautiful carving here also, a description of which I shall not attempt; there are two or three large bells the ringing of which, together with the beating of the tumboors, (or drums) caused a disagreeable sensation to the tympana of my ears.

On entering each of the porches, I observed a vast quantity of inscriptions engraven on the side walls of the doorways, some in apparently very old character, some in more modern; but as they had evidently, as far as I am capable of judging, been cut there at different periods, and consequently by different persons, and as none of these bore the stamp of "tarikhón," or annals, I passed by them until I came to one long inscription in the Nagari character, beautifully carved and well preserved, it is to be found on the right hand, and close to the doorway, (behind which it is partially situated) of the eastern porch, or that which lies opposite to the Sanctum Sanctorum, and to enter which it is necessary to ascend a few steps. I am very happy to say I was enabled to take off an excellent fac simile and an impression of it, every letter of which can be read and deciphered with the greatest ease; and I long to see what the result of its translation may be. I find the date of the building from it to be nearly 800 years old.

I have made use above of the words facsimile and impression, because they are here evidently distinct in meaning—the *fac simile* can only be the *direct* copy of an inscription; which may be read as taken from the stone without inversion, whereas the other word *impression* may be made upside down or not, which is a distinction *with* a difference. Outside in the courtyard are two small gateways or doorways, above the key stones of which are engraven on stone two inscriptions, one on each doorway, in the Arabic character—both inscriptions are perhaps similar or nearly so, judging from the initial letters of both, which are apparently identical. I had not time however to compare either, but I was informed by a moonshee there that one inscription is directed to the Hindoos, the other (which I doubt) to the Mussulmen, as both of these classes are understood to pay great respect to this shrine of Mahádeo. The outside top of the temple is covered with pots and pans, more like those of the followers of the prophet than of Buddh, Bodh, or Woden; for these three gentlemen are supposed to be 'tria juncta in uno' or, in other words, one and the same person. Yes, the Hindoo Budh is our old ancestor, Woden, a contemporary, if it may be recollected, of Sol Lima Tenth, Thor, Friga, and Saturnus, who formed the other hebdomadaries, or rather diurnal representatives during the week! I fear this last compound word is almost as incorrect as Lord Brougham's omission of the letter s, in the late parliamentary debate about the income of the 'queen moother' instead of 'queen's mother.' However, stet, let it remain, as the printers say.

I must now hurry away from Oodeypoor, as I have just received information of fresh discoveries, and how far from Oodeypoor? why only one mile—what was there to be seen another Varaoji, or hog—think of that delightful piece of information, another hog! and, for what I know to the contrary perhaps another ancient inscription engraven upon its throat. Off I started in the heat of the day, which now a-days made my palanquin something like an oven, and caused at times such a flow of blood to the

head, that my stone used frequently to burn out bleeding from the effects of continual labour and excitement, for I can assure the reader that the labour was excessive, and I felt quite ill from its effects, and finally I was obliged to put myself under the care of a medical officer upon two occasions, and mostly whilst I have been engaged in the preparation of this narrative. But being anxious to complete the work before I received public employment, I am obliged to work hard (even to the detriment of my health) in order to direct its termination. I allow nine full hours every day for the purpose, and this for composition is no joke, if it be recollected that a certain writer of former days considered it very irksome to be obliged to prepare a short paper for the press once every week. It was the every week he did not like! and it is the every day I do not like! But he was obliged to write, and I oblige myself to do so, which is the same thing.

I now went my way to Múrádpore, one mile distant from Oodeypore, or perhaps a little more, and, much to my delight, another Varaojie met my sight, certainly carved most beautifully, and more elaborately than the one at Eran, but not by any means so large in dimensions as that one, which, it will be recollected, was $10\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height, whereas this one is only $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, or scarcely more than half the altitude of the former—the length of this one is 7 feet, and its breadth about 3 feet, so that its weight will only be $27\frac{1}{2}$ tons, or 204 Maunds; the other was 35 tons. Muradpur is a very small village, situated in, what is designated by the general term, jungle, but of no great density. Not far from it exist a few huts, erected near some beautiful and lofty 'imlee, or tamarind trees, which, by the way, were ripening fast, and the taste of their fruit which was brought to me very grateful when I felt thirsty.

Near to or under these tamarind trees lies a large figure of our old friend 'Hunno-maun' again, with a tremendous pair of large goggle glass eyes, which would certainly frighten any lady. Now what the deuce they can want with a false monkey here, I cannot conceive, any more than I could at Old Saugor, where there are so many real ones frisking about, rather more nimbly than agreeably, on every tree in the place: their leaps are really surprising and terrific, but of this anon. Almost close to Hunnooman, who is elevated upon a massy chabutra, and covered by a cloth awning to keep him 'cool' as they said, is located the Varao of which I speak; he is inclosed in a quadrangular area of little more dimensions than his own length and breadth, on the walls of which it is apparent that a flat roof of stone once rested, but at present there are only the vestiges of such an addition.

This animal is standing in exactly the same position as the Eran one, with his head elevated, and so on, but there is some difference in the shape of his feet, which are cloven, "as every pigs should" be, whereas the Eran one's feet are not cloven, and also, on the position of the female figure in this case, which is standing right in front of, and facing him—her right hand and arm are resting under his chin, or upon the space situated between his snout and his neck—the little finger of this hand is broken off, and so is the whole of the arm from the elbow joint, as well as the entire figure itself, excepting her legs, which are entire from the thighs downwards.—One of her feet, the left one, is doubled behind the tendon achillis of the right one, which touches the ankle bone of her left foot at that muscle. She has bangles, or other ornaments upon her wrist, and a ring upon the thumb, and double bangles on the right foot, (the other being hidden), and choories, or other ornaments below the ankle. She has no slippers on or other covering to her feet—but she appears to be different from the lady at Eran, who was nearly naked, whereas this one appears, from the quantity of ornaments found on her thighs, to be sufficiently well dressed—but if she be so how can the contour of her legs be so clearly developed as it is in this figure; and yet there is one portion of the dress situated between the legs that would seem to leave no doubt upon the subject. This figure is leaning (not actually sitting upon) against a mass of snakes who appear to bear her weight "her face" very resignedly—underneath these snakes, the female, and the hog, has a larger snake with his head, or I should say belly, and claws turned upwards—there is one inverted paw (his I suppose), at each corner of the slab upon which the Varao is standing, so that there are 4 paws. I cannot understand this part of the arrangement how the deuce a snake can have claws! I may be mistaken in supposing

them to belong to the snake, and most likely I am so, but in that case what do the 4 detached claws represent? what are they placed there for? to whom can they belong.

It is an extraordinary circumstance also that the tail of the animal reaches down to the ground, and by a curve passes right under the animal's body upon the ground, where it becomes square shaped until it arrives at the front. The body, or rather outer surface of it is divided like the last one into a number of scales or divisions in the 'interstices between the intersections' of which hundreds of small figures are found sitting cross legged, beside one another, but divided, each from his neighbour, by something like two javelins on each side, one javelin being in each man's right hand and another in his left. As these people are all sitting, it is not probable that the instruments I have mentioned are intended to represent javelins, but as they look more like them than any other instrument which I can call to mind, I must leave it to others to determine what they really are. These human figures are all sitting perpendicularly upon the several scales or bands upon which they are engraved. A similar band but broader I think reaches across his breast and over his shoulders to the top of his back—it contains similar figures but I suppose of greater altitude than the others. 'Some well engraved 'malas' surely this word cannot be the same as the Latin word 'mala,' 'apples'? or ornaments of an oval shape, slightly oblate, and formed into kantas (necklaces or chains) are suspended round the neck of the brute—there are two ranges or rows of these apples, or, query, pomegranates? A human figure is found lying down as before in the ear, and a few more figures between the collar (or band) and the necklaces, and an indefinable member in the otherwise vacant space between the same which is intended, I conclude, to fill that vacant space up. This stone is equally as hard as that of which the Eran Hog is composed, and is perhaps more durable, as no part of it seems as yet to have undergone decay, mutilation, or other injury, excepting the whole body of the female, which has, I regret to say, been carried away. The figures still further, I think, confirm the truth of the tradition which has been related above concerning the carrying away 'Prithes' by Hiran the snake (or serpent who was killed by Nursing in the shape of a hog which he had assumed in one of his aotars or metamorphoses. The pedestal upon which the figures stand is very solid and strong, and the whole mass is likely to last for a considerable period of time provided it be left as now undisturbed. Having made a tolerably accurate sketch of the Varaojle and of the well proportioned remains of the female protégé, and having in vain sought on all sides for any portion of an ancient inscription (at which I really felt much grieved) I determined to have some dinner, after all the fatigues of the day, and they had not been a few.

For this purpose I had taken out my provisions, and was proceeding to 'set to in good earnest' when an immense monkey (the first I had seen to approach so nearly) jumped from the branches of a tamarind tree (which extended over my head) upon the walls enclosing the Varao, from thence down to the ground, and running or rather 'hugging' along, as it is called, passed close by me and my edibles causing me no little astonishment at his impudence. I thought it time to get out my pistols, and fancied I should be ready for him should he 'take it into his head to pay me another visit'—he was not long in doing so, from the very same quarter too, and I soon up and after him—he first went over to and squatted on the walls of a Baolee or well, but when he saw me approaching with pistols in hand, he made a spring or two and jumped upon the roof of a hut close by, and when he had arrived at the ridge or top I fired at him, the chances are I missed him, as he got away as fast as he could 'singing out.' I dare say he was not a little astonished at the reception he met with, and which he did not appear inclined to put to the proof again, at least as far as I was concerned: the huts here were inhabited partly by 'Fakeers' (or religious beggars, who called me 'baba') son or child, when they addressed me: this is their usual custom, all priests, Roman catholic, or protestant, say the same, 'my child'—one of these men came to me immediately on my firing off the pistol, to request I would abstain from doing so again, as he did not think it proper to kill monkeys who were honored or worshipped (vide Hunnooman) by these silly people. I must now leave Muradpore as I have much to do and wish to be back at Saugor on the 28th March in order to rest myself a day or two before I set out on my trip to Cawnpore, and this is the evening of the 26th—so, by the time I had dined and prepared every thing for departure, the evening set in, and I started by light of torch, after making the intelligent 'Fukeer' a small present for some information which he gave me.

I now returned by the same road towards Oodeypore, at which there had been a fair, or market, held that day, which I saw, on my way out to Múrádpore: the place appropriated for the fair was now partly lighted up, and the business of the day had evidently not entirely ceased. Passing this fair outside the town, and having nothing more to do in it I procured a guide who was to take us to Patharée, and bid adieu to Oodeypore.

At Oodeypoor I had heard there was another Bhim Sén's pillar to be seen at this Patharée; distant about 5 kos. When I arrived there it was between the hours of two and three in the morning, or perhaps past that time, so I directed the men to call me at break of day: however my anxiety caused me to awake in anticipation of that period; so that, directly as I could see about, I got up, awoke the bearers, and enquired of the first 'peep-o'-day-boy' whom I met, where the Bhim Sén's pillar was situated, but he did not comprehend my meaning at that early hour. After a while, however, I managed to make a more *intelligent* native understand me, when he said, 'Oh! yon mean the Bhim GAJJA? 'the Bhim Gajja is close to this in the town.' You may suppose I was not displeased 'at all, at all' at finding my Bhim Gajja—so, immediately proceeding in the direction pointed out, with my *baton à la main*, I directed the palanquin to be brought after, and soon reached the spot, after enquiring of every body I met with, and at every turn of the lanes for the anxiously sought pillar. At last, on 'rounding a corner' I accidentally caught sight of this beautiful object, for beautiful it is, and the most so of all columns I have seen in India, either personally or in drawings. It was partially hidden from my view by the intervention of some trees, but they were soon sent to the right about, when I indulged for a long time in the sight of this most chaste and elegant pillar. Having as usual ordered my food to be brought, I examined the column and was happy to find on its northern side, or rather N. E. face, so many as thirty-eight lines (fancy that 38) of old Sanscrit writing, in the No 2 character. It was, however, from exposure to the alternations of the elements partly covered with a very thin stratum of hard and dry moss, that partly filled up the letters of the inscription, which was, I am sorry to say, independently of this trifling and easily removed difficulty, by no means in a legible state. I ordered the palkee bearers to set to work and clear the stone of these vegetable productions, with a piece of cloth and some sand dust, and whilst they are doing this it may, perhaps, be as well to consider, what is the cause of the accumulation of this moss on the surface of the stone. It can be easily explained.

A "túfán" of wind, which frequently conveys dust and rain together, or one in immediate succession to the other, carries in itself, without any other adjuvant, materials for producing vegetation, and the dust and rain, both lodging in hollows formed by the letters, with the aid of the atmosphere set about vegetating as fast as they can. These "tufans" are what we term "nor-westers," but they frequently "box the compass," my position consequently will hold good withstanding the moss was found on the north eastern face of the pillar. As soon as I had made myself comfortable, and the stone was dry, I set to at taking an impression of the inscription, but to my surprise I found the stone would not take the ink. This I attributed to its thinness or to some chemical change it might have undergone from the effects of heat, and, at any rate, I thought there would be no harm in adding a little fresh dry ink to the liquid in the bottle—this, after a good deal of trouble, I was lucky enough to procure, through the aid of the thanadar of the place, who looked on with much *semblance* of interest, whilst I was employed in the subsequent transfer of the unknown writing. The addition of the ink powder had some avail, but not at first, and it was only after repeated applications to the surface of the stone that I could prevail on it to 'take the ink'—the probable cause of this difficulty was perhaps due to the previous wetting of this surface upon which the men employed in clearing it had (most likely) applied their greasy and dirty hands, which would be a sufficient reason, in my opinion, for the non-reception of the ink, with which there was no liquid commixed but water. At last I managed with much labor, and by which time the heat of the sun was oppressive, to take off *one*, a reversed, impression. I tried another (a direct one) in the usual way, but found it so difficult to improve on the first, that I gave up the job, and so only obtained one specimen of this inscription—the upper lines of it are, strange to say, like those at Eran *also*, more visible, larger, and better cut, than the lower ones which become, towards the middle and the end of the writing so small, and intermingled one with the other, that it was absolutely impossible to discern the termination of one word from the commencement of another, the stone was at the same time so much abraded, that the letters themselves were mostly confounded with their interstices.

This inscription will never, therefore, be entirely decyphered even by the cleverest and most learned pundits, European or native, and, at the same time, I doubt strongly, notwithstanding the disadvantages I met with, whether a better copy than the one I made can, by any means, be prepared. I speak from conviction, but, at the same time, the more transcripts there are made of this writing, the more chances there may be of ultimate success; but of further success I must confess I am not sanguine. ~~If~~ had been so, I could have overcome the difficulty by making more copies.—The notes I made on the subject in my note book are as follow. 'Patharí pillar' 'Ancient Sanscrit inscription No 2, on North side, or rather North East face,—38 lines,—which I copied. N. B. much defaced, and mostly illegible'—and now for the column itself. It consists of one entire stone including the shaft and base, is perfectly cylindrical, straight as an arrow, without any tapering whatever, and upright as it can possibly be; its appearance, especially, from a little distance, is really beautiful, chaste and pure; its height about 10 feet more than the Eran one, so that it may be $45 + 10 = 55$ feet *high*, but I did not measure it. This column is fixed into a chabutra of 8 yards square, made of stone, but prepared so as to form the same level of the ground with the court-yard (enclosed by huts) in which it is erected, earth having been filled in all round—so that I cannot say what the height of the 'chabutra' might originally have been, but judging from those I have seen elsewhere, I should not suppose it to have exceeded 2, or, at most, 3 feet—the pillar's base or plinth measured twice and $\frac{2}{3}$ ds of my walking stick which is about a yard or rather more in length, so that the base is 8 feet high,—it is, however, not above an inch *wider* than the shaft itself, excepting when measured diagonally at the corners; for the shaft is round, but the base square, made so probably for the sake of imparting a great degree of strength to the lower part of this lofty but slender pillar—its diameter is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, the breadth of the faces of the base about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, or 2 feet 2 inches and 2 feet 4 inches respectively; the base has peeled off a little in one or two parts, and the shaft near the top has split away from its contact with the capital to a distance downwards of several feet, and from 4 to 6 inches in depth, vertical fracture for $\frac{2}{3}$ ds. of the way, the rest diagonal or inclined, until it disappears by a slight horizontal turn upon the circumference of the shaft; this fracture is, I think, on the side towards the south west: the stone has broken off in a perfect plane for the vertical distance before mentioned.

The capital is extremely ornamental and picturesque, it is composed of two or three narrow circular bands or fillets, upon the uppermost of which rests a cushion, or a circular pillow pressed down, in which are angular or zigzag divisions 'in and out,' dividing the whole of its circumference into numerous parts or vertical divisions, contracting of course at the top and bottom, and widening out at the centre or bulged part. On the top of this is another circular fillet, longer than either of the others below, and upon this rests the abacus or square; but the greater part of one fascia is broken off at the south side (from which I sketched it), the rest of it being ornamented underneath by three divisions like fillets, but cut square so as to agree with the abacus itself. Upon the top of this rest the *remains* of 'Bhim Sén' which, with the exception of parts of two legs scarcely discernible, have entirely disappeared '*nulli flebilior quam mihi*'—he was standing upon an elevation of some sort, and on the right of this (as he looks) is a fragment, resting upon the upper surface of the abacus, but whether it be attached or detached I cannot say; I should say attached, in which case it may be the remains of some attendant animal probably of a lion (or could it have been the end of a thick *gajja*?) Thus ends the description of this elegant pillar, a drawing of which I made on the spot, and have in my possession—let us now leave this part of the place, and go in our palanquin to another, situated near the banks of a wide and beautiful lake which measures perhaps in length and breadth each 300 yards, and having the foot of part of an extensive fort or fortress which runs up a slope leading to 'Patharí.'

7th April.—The small town of Patharee is situated on the top of a rocky height of considerable elevation—the court of the rocky surface being hard, the under part soft; as is displayed on one side of the hill by the wearing away of the latter, whilst the former stands so as to exhibit hollows of considerable depth and height, with portions of craggy rock overhanging, in the manner of the kunkur beds of the Jumna river, which become apparent on the subsidence of the stream during the dry season of the year. This town is going to ruins, being partly deserted as Oodeypore. Near one end of it, but detached, lies the *fort* of Pathari before spoken of, it belongs to, and is the usual residence of, a 'Nawáb' whose cognomina I may as well indite for the information of the stranger who is unacquainted with the predilections which the Asiatics have for long

names and resounding titles,' his name, then, is 'Nawáb' not Nábob, as this word is ignorantly pronounced in England, 'Nawáb Hyder Muhamad Khan Bahadur, of Ratgurbh,' which means 'the prince Hyder Mahamad' (from the prophet Mahomet, as he is incorrectly termed), Lord, and great Sin, or head man of the Kela or Fort of Ratgurbh, (which the reader and myself visited on the 18th, it will be recollected). He was now absent at Gwalior where he had gone to pay his court. I made a sketch of the S. E. elevation or side of the Fort, which is of considerable extent, and well loop-holed for the defence of the place against assault. It appears, as far as I could judge from the distance I was placed, a couple of hundred yards or more, that it was well calculated for interior as well as exterior defence—at the same time, I do not mean to say that it is at all prepared for an attack by heavy guns which would knock the walls about the garrison's ears "like smoke," ("like bricks" is perhaps the most elegant term.)

I sat under some splendid and wide-spreading trees, burr or mangoe, I cannot now say which, but their long line of shade, extending from the town to almost the end of one side of the lake, imparted a refreshing coolness to the atmosphere, which was much heightened by the gentle rippling breeze, which fluttered o'er the pallucid waters of that beautiful lake—indeed, the sight all round was delightful, at a distance. On the right were people bathing; a little farther on cattle were imbibing their midday draught; to the right rear was the town, on the front right flank the earth or fort, the lake *enface* with here and there many a pretty inhabitant of the waters disporting itself in most fantastic form; "that is not so bad," reader, considering I am a novice at description work. On the left or south side of this lake, an exceedingly steep and lofty rock arises almost close to its bank, it seems to rise at an angle of 75 degrees or more, and to a considerable height so as to reach almost to the clouds. This effect is partly caused by the perpendicularity of the rise of the mountain which commences boldly at once from the foot; it is partly covered with jungle, but I did not notice habitations on it although there may have been an old structure or two uninhabited.

Whilst the bearers were eating their dinners, I occupied myself in sketching the fort, and as soon as they had completed their arrangements I set out again, in order to pay a visit, in the same manner as I had done at Oodeypoor, to a place or places situated at a distance from this lake of about $\frac{1}{2}$ a kos or one mile, called Barowha or "Barow," and what do you think I met with here? why another Barao Varáhao, or hog, thus making the third which I had met with in the course of three days. Do you not think, reader, provided you have felt any interest in the accounts of this last trip, that I am well repaid by the numerous discoveries I have been so fortunate as to make, for all the troubles and labor I have undergone, both night and day, in pursuit of them? if you do not, I do; here there was another Baraojie, another hog, another Narsing, (all one?) here there was another beautiful damsel, or at least the remains of another 'Prithee,' and here also were to be found the remains of the same accursed snake who had forcibly carried the fair one away. By-the-bye this part of the story is not much unlike the seduction of Eve, by the tempter, who took the shape of a snake, or rather serpent, which shall hereafter then be the dignified term with which I will invest our Hiran. But there was a considerable falling off in size, in the one at present under discussion, as compared with the last one we left at Muradpoor, and which, it will be called to mind, was much inferior to the one at Eran. It is rather a strange circumstance that each should successively turn out to be smaller than its precursor, (nice *precursors* or *avant-couriers* to be sure!) this Baraojie was inclosed in a square shaped building with ample dimensions for my viewing the beast on all sides; he only measured 5 feet long, 4 feet high, and 2 feet wide, which pretty little 'sucking pig,' however, would weigh, according to the data assumed for the specific gravity, &c. of the first specimen as much as 30 cwt. or $1\frac{1}{2}$ ton, or upwards of 41 Maunds.* But this is a sad defalcation from the measurements and weights of the two others. However, I can say one thing in favor of it, that it is by far the prettiest specimen of all, more highly ornamented, and much better executed—his snout is extremely well carved, whereas the snouts of the others are not so. The nostrils are shown, and the feet cloven as pigs' feet are. The female "Prithee" or pretty female, for she is both in the specimen, has her arm on his tusk, and the figure must have been much larger in proportion to the size of this hog, than the others were to theirs. I suspect they were nearly all intended to be the size of life, (the female figures) for they are nearly all of the same size, as far as I recollect. This lady has, likewise, been shamefully mutilated,

* N. B.—I am sorry I cannot refer to 'Ingram's Mathematics' for calculating the bulks of animals, and weights which are nicely laid down there, to enable dealers to purchase a whole ox, sheep, or other beast by its measurement.

the whole figure being broken off from the legs; it is verily fortunate, however, that the other two specimens if combined would form a perfect figure.

The figure of the hog itself is complete, excepting in the tail, which has been broken off, as had been the tails of the two others. I sought, but sought in vain, for an inscription of any kind; none was to be found, either upon the Barao, or on the walls of any buildings round about, and of those there were several very handsome edifices, but before going to them I must mention that I saw in a low building (formed of pillars supporting a stone flat roof) a figure of "Nursing," or half man and half lion, and who is about to tear open with his paws a human male figure which he supports upon his lap, this unfortunate wight (not *white*) I was given to understand, was "Hiran Kutsuk," the brother of Hiran Jee who was killed by Nursing in the shape of the hog, as before explained; a legend regarding this also exists, but I cannot now spare time or space for its insertion, the learned *all* know it, and those who do not, are referred to the chronicles of the country.

There is another large lake called a "talao," or pond, near this place, with but little water, yet having some fish in it, and to which numerous piscivorous birds seem to be in the habit of resorting for their accustomed food. Not very far from this "talao" is a "Bunneah's" siwalla, or *dép* it was called, in which I found several figures of 'Sewat-nath,' or the Bunneah's own 'Deo,' placed erect in numerous cells or caverns, some on a level with the ground, others excavated below the surface so much as to have seven or eight steps leading down to their floors; in these I almost always found the same kind of figures, but of different dimensions: one measured 10 or 12 feet high. It may be worth while to relate here a little circumstance which occurred at this place on the occasion of my viewing these remains.

It is necessary to state that the Bunneah's building is situated in a part of the Jungles in which the natives assert that numerous wild beast abound, the tiger especially, and that it was not improbable we might find one or more of them concealed in some of the caverns in this place; this was certainly not agreeable intelligence, but I determined, notwithstanding, "to see it out;" so I took with us a guide, who was armed with a sword, and who frequently endeavoured to make me desist from my determination. When he had brought us up to the building, which is mostly inclosed by Jungle, he pointed to a narrow opening in the wall, about 4 feet high by 3 wide, consequently just broad and high enough to admit a tiger, and said that is the only entrance to the interior excepting one, which is scarcely accessible, by reason of thorns and prickles, which abound around it, and, besides, whose breadth was no greater than the one first mentioned. I invited him to precede me and enter the "queer looking" place, at the threshold of which I saw sure marks of there having lately been seen wild animals in the vicinity.

The man declined going in *at all*, much less in *front*, stating, as an insurmountable reason, that people of his cast were not allowed to enter there. I forget whether it was for fear of *his* defiling the place, by his presence, or of his being defiled by it; but go he would *not*, so in I went without him, and the bearers followed, with much caution, however, and circumspection. On getting through and round the corner I was enabled to stand upright, being then in a spacious court yard, say 50 feet by 40 or more, with an inner verandah running all round the walls, and supporting a roof by means of stone pillars,—the walls formed the fronts of perhaps as many as 30 cells, each measuring about 6 feet breadth by 10 feet depth, with a small door-way or entrance leading into them from the verandah. On one side was a verandah wall, which almost excluded light from the cells, and I must confess that it was not without cautiously peeping into each cell before I entered it that I felt at all *sure* 'my head was on my shoulders.' I almost began to think the figure I had lately seen, Nursing tearing open the human being in his lap, was typical only, or forerunner of my own destruction: *thinking*, however, was of little use, so I determined first to visit the cells and then depart. I visited more than three fourths of them, and in one distinctly saw, and pointed out to the bearers the paw marks of (what I considered to have been) the ferocious panther. After visiting the rest of the cells on that side, and noting that the roofs were built in the conical shape, not much unlike that of the Oodeypore temple; that the court yard was not kept *weeded*, and that in no instance was any thing like an inscription of any character upon either of the deities' surfaces, I thought it would be as well to go out at the *other* doorway, which the guide had decried so much. To do this it was requisite to go into one of the most disagreeable looking cells in the whole place, situated in the farther corner of the area or near it, and opposite to that corner at which we had effected an entrance:

the outer wall of this ugly cell was broken away as if by animals and dilapidated, and it was through either a kind of door, or window way, or crack on the wall, (the place being so broken that I could not tell which). We 'effected a safe and well conducted retreat;' expecting, however, when we got out that we *might* be picked up yet by some member of the feline family which might have taken refuge in the thick brushwood surrounding the outside of the building. Thus we departed, and on our coming up with the guide, I told him 'he was a cowardly rascal, and that if I offered him a hundred rupees he would not enter the building *even now*.' *Mais pour dire vrai*, I did not like it much myself, and all I can say is this, that if I were even induced to enter that place again, the chances would be that I should be carried off.

We now went about half a mile or less in a different direction, not so near the mountain before referred to, nor so much surrounded by jungle as the Bunneahs d'ep: on nearing it, I was struck with the beauty of the exterior appearance of a splendid Iran temple, not unlike the one at Oodeypore, but ornamented with carving of a different nature, that one being honeycombed with sculpture, this one having the sculptured figures in high relief, the one sunken the other elevated. This large and beautiful temple is going to ruin, as fast as the elements, with no restraining or renovating hand to oppose them, can make it. The carvings upon the *façade* of the building are splendid, and truly wonderful. Elephants by hundreds conveying warriors to battle, attacking horses, &c. in some compartments the amusement of hog hunting was made apparent,—in others processions,—in more, assemblies, battles, games, courtships; to describe which in detail would occupy more of my time, as well as of the reader's than either perhaps he or I can spare—my inclination to do so, even if I had time, is at present opposed to it and for that reason, and because I have no notes concerning them I must beg to be excused.

This building is surrounded on all sides with jungle, and hills in front, which latter appeared, as well as I recollect, to form themselves into separate links of a chain, extending from this place in a southern direction. I made a rough sketch of the front face of the Dewala, but as the day was declining fast, I was obliged to be content with its exterior shape or outline only. There are two outer gateways distant, one ten, the other thirty yards from the building, and twenty yards from one another. They are elegant in the extreme, and appear to have formerly belonged to walls, with which the whole are or must have been inclosed, and raised as a 'chabutra.' One of these beautiful gateways is about 24 feet high—on it are carved 'representations of female figures, with the left hip prominently projecting on the side, and figures of horses in a prancing attitude—these two kinds are situated between the capitals of the pillars and the pediment or capsule which stretches across from one grand pillar to the other. In the centre of this pediment or crowning is found the cushion again, something like the one found upon the column at Pathari—on each flank, and looking in a direction away from one another or outwards, are two well sculptured figures of lions, with tremendous long tails, which are twisted and turned, and turned and twisted until they terminate most fiercely, with the ends resting on tops of their backs. I made a hasty sketch of the inner side of the middle gateway, as seen from the ground porch of the temple itself—I perceive from the sketch that more than half the lower part of one of these gateway pillars is covered up and excluded from sight by the intervention of thick jungle—in passing along this road way that my umbrella was torn into 'a thing of shreds' by thorns which are now fast increasing across it, and nearly choking up the passage—but the most interesting, and certainly the best executed sculpture, which is to be met with, not only here, but at all other places I have visited during this tour, is to be found inside this beautiful building—it consists of a female figure, larger than life, perhaps 7 feet long, and lying at full length on her left side up on a bed or couch; her left arm, which has been mutilated, supports her head—her face is turned partly upwards, and partly towards the spectator, but her body and legs are fronted directly outwards—she has a little child lying at full length on its back beside her—her head is surrounded with a glory, and her hair is of the most luxuriant, and well dressed description, forming the largest bunch behind I ever saw. She is attended by a female servant standing behind her head, who appears either to be fanning her or dressing her hair. From the hip down to the feet are stationed four more female servants in the back ground, but all cut out of the same slab or stone as the goddess (for I assume her to be one) is cut from; they appear not unlike AMAZONS, two of them having something in their hands not unlike swords, but as they are partly broken off and otherwise much mutilated, I am unable to say what the instruments are—they may

be "chouries." One appears to be lifting up her own shawl; another's right and left hands are broken off—a third has her right hand (not head) in a diamond shaped bag which is held in her left hand—they have all paejamas or trousers on, with ornaments on the *crura*—one wears a kind of freemason's apron, but all have most unconscionably large breasts, enough 'to frighten one'—the face of the goddess has been partially damaged, as well as her left arm, as before stated. She rests upon a stone cushion, handsomely bordered—her child, a male one, lies asleep upon another cushion or pillow also ornamented—she has bangles on her wrists, kurries or rings for her ancles, and ornaments for her thighs; and, although she appears, from the 'developement' of her legs, to be undressed, yet the thigh ornaments, and cincture for the pigammies which is handsomely worked prove, I should say, that she is not entirely naked; she certainly is so from the paejamas or trousers upwards. There is a curiously worked ornament situated upon the fleshy part of her right arm, which rests upon her right hip and along which it is extended—she wears necklaces and has a handful of earrings in her left ear, which is partly covered by her left hand upon which her head is resting, at the height from the pillar of half the arm itself—I mean measuring from the elbow which rests upon the cushion or pillow to the hand supporting her head. This is not all; her couch is ornamented with hangings or draperies, which extending to nearly the whole length of the front cross-post, assumes a curving shape, looks very light and tastely. The legs of the couch or sofa are curved outwards, and well carved, and near each outer leg of the couch, is a huge lion, 'couchant,' with shaggy mane and tremendous long tail, which is twisted up so that one would expect it was about to tie itself into a knot.

These lions are both 'facing to the front,' but their sterns are turned towards one another, so as to appear more *ornamental*—between the two sits a human figure, with something either like a bow at his side, or a cloak over his shoulder—in the first case, he must represent Kam, or Cupid, 'as a matter of course!' in the other 'a warrior with his soldier's cloak around him'—but it is rather a curious place for a warrior to be found, sitting under the bed of a lady! Chatelat was found under Queen Mary's bed was not a warrior.—It is much more likely to be Cupid. The fact is, these figures, the two lions and the man, are only intended as ornaments, and not as representations of any thing relating to the beautiful and splendid display of Hindoo sculpture found above them, in the shape of the goddess and her child and nymphs—these three figures are of use as a support to the bed and bedding upon which the lady lies, and which rests 'upon their devoted heads'—one paw of each lion is raised up in front of the spectator, but on the animal's right and left, respectively, these paws are each broken off. The face of Cupid is also nearly *dichotomized*, so that, what with the loss of the paws of one, the face of another, the arm of a third, the leg of a fourth, and so on, a very respectable 'tottle of the whole' figure might be made of the 'debris,' *provided* they could be found, which is not at all likely at present! the whole of this aggregate of figures, it is extraordinary to say, is cut out of one solid block of stone, of which the goddess, child, couch, two lions and squatting human figure are the more prominently, the four females behind being on very high relief indeed, but less so—they depend considerably for support upon the tenacity of the block or slab of stone behind them, marble being, I think, the nature of the stone containing them. The child holds its mother's necklace in its right hand. N. B. All rest on a low chabutra inside the shrine.

8th April.—I have somewhere or other in this work hazarded an opinion that the huge structures which we now and then meet with in India, or rather the stones of which they are composed, have been raised to the several heights or positions which they occupy, simply by the use of the lever and the inclined plane, those two mechanical powers, of which the four they are but modifications, although the whole are termed the six mechanical powers—for it is evident that the wheel and axle, and the pulley belonged to the lever, and the screw and the wedge to the inclined plane—those inclined planes, upon which huge blocks of stone were probably raised in former days, were, I conclude, composed either of common earth or of masonry temporarily erected, upon which heavy weights were most likely either drawn up into their position on a wall, or worked up by means of the lever. It is manifest that if a lofty building were required to be constructed of immense blocks of stone, nothing more would be required for raising them, in this case, than to collect a certain quantity of earth, close to the site of the projected building, and having placed the first course of stories, foundation one, and then of one course above ground, to heap up earth on both sides (or one side would be sufficient provided the pressure against the wall was not too great) and then by means of

the *lever* to raise more blocks up the inclined plane to their position on the wall, whence they could be deposited with only little more labor than they could be moved along the horizontal ground—this arrangement would do away with the uses of pulleys, or wheels and axles, or even with the modifications of the inclined plane itself, viz. the screw and the wedge—thus, we may no longer have cause to wonder how it was possible to erect the pyramids of Egypt, Pompey's pillar, or the beautiful Queen Cleopatra's needle; and I feel assured that there is no kind of structure whatever existing at the present day which we might not again erect, be it never so huge, never so lofty—and this, too, by employing no other powers than the lever and the inclined plane, *without* their modifications, viz. by simply adopting the plan above spoken of. The opinion I have expressed here is, I think, confirmed by the numerous holes, which I found cut (by hammer and chissel I suppose,) at both ends, or at the lower part *near* both ends of many of the huge stones to be met with in this temple of Barowha.* I did not notice the presence of these holes so much in the lowermost, as in the upper tiers of stones, and I may account for some of the upper stones appearing to have no holes on them by supposing these holes to be turned inwards, or to the central part of the wall.

It was now the 27th of February, and I had promised to be at Saugor on the 28th, so I was obliged to start, especially as I wished to pay a visit to Pithoreea, a town having a fort close to it—so, at sun set, or a little afterwards, I proceeded 'viâ Patharee,' near which place on my return, the road lay, and here I was again greeted upon the left hand with a farewell sight of my favourite and beautiful pillar, which now looked so chaste and slender, that *her* appearance denoted any thing but durability—one would have imagined that no column whatever of her tenuity, could for so many ages, have withstood the attacks of time.

Soon after passing the place the Mussalchee or torch bearer applied a light to his mosal or torch, which torch is made of old pieces of linen or cloth, wound up to the length of a couple of feet and three or four inches in diameter, having an iron ferrule or ring placed round that portion which lies nearest to the light, but removable farther back at pleasure, as the torch burns less and less. The man carries a leather bottle full of oil, containing about 2 seers, (four pounds or pints), which he frequently pours over the lighted cloth—this quantity of oil is sufficient to burn about four hours or perhaps rather more—its price differs at different parts of the country, from 6 anas or (nine pence) to eight anas (or one shilling) per seer of 2 lbs.—I forget whether I have elsewhere stated that a palanquin is a machine like a sedan chair laid lengthwards or horizontally, and carried by four men on poles, which rest upon their shoulders.

In order to lay a *dawk*, as it is called, it is necessary to write to the *dawk* (or post) master, of whom there is one almost at every station in India, and he sends directions for bearers to be assembled at every stage measuring from 8 to 12 miles on the route, upon certain days, so as to agree with the probable arrival of the traveller at that place. Should he reach there before the time specified, he *may* have to wait; should he be late he may have to pay demurrage, or *dumrage* as the natives call it—the amount depending upon the time of delay. It is a good plan in the hot weather, and one that I have lately adopted, of halting from 10 in the morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the bearers being posted accordingly; because a traveller can then go a little out of the way in order to see any buildings or places he may wish to visit. The charge for travelling by this mode is generally one shilling per mile, and the *dawk* bills are all generally paid before leaving the stations—a deposit is also made amounting to half the amount charged for the whole distance, and in the case of arrival in proper time, the same is refunded by draft on the paymaster or collector, as soon as applied for by letter, or otherwise.

I found during the trip of the last three days the crops of corn in a very flourishing state about these parts, which is astonishing, considering the failure of rain in the Doab and Bundlecund (or country of the Bundelas), whose famine and misery were indeed, most conspicuous, but of this anon. I must travel all night, as I have to go a distance of 18 or 20 miles to Pithorée, where I am informed there are plenty of inscriptions. After losing our way (which lay along a cross country) two or three times,

* Query. Is the name of this village derived from the Varaha or Barao found here?

after losing the services of a guide or two, who took it into their heads to decamp, leaving us to find our way to the first village we could, and after the blockheads of bearers had, whilst I was sleeping, returned a couple of miles in the direction from which we had set out, I managed, in spite of all these deserters, to reach Pithorea by about sunrise of the morning of the 28th.

Just before reaching this place I saw an immense number of women proceeding to the public well for water—they were all dressed in red, and some of them were very fair forms indeed. I passed into the town, which is surrounded by a low and thin wall, regularly built (perhaps forming a square), and on asking for the "*beejuk*" or ancient writing, I was informed by a clever lad, that it was situated at the further side of the place, so I directed the tired bearers, (who had however been partly relieved or assisted by the new ones, laid at this place), to carry me thither. Passing through the town, which is of a tolerable size, I soon reached the outside of it, where, stands a small shabby looking temple, and it is near this place that the wonderful stone, and more wonderful inscription on it was found; and what do you think it was? only *one* inscription of only *one* or two lines length, a character, evidently not very old, and neither well nor deeply engraven. I was so disappointed at having come thus far out of my way for this paltry specimen of which I did not consider it worth while to take a copy that I determined to return to Saugor immediately.—nor did I feel any inclination—although I sent a bearer to report on it—to pay a visit to the temple or shrine, as I was "quite knocked up," from the continual disturbance and annoyance I had met with during the previous night and from my previous exertions—there was nothing worth seeing in the place—there was no inscription. The Rajah of the fort had sent to request that when I arrived I would acquaint him, as he hoped to have the pleasure of a visit from me, but I wanted a little rest, and did not then wish for any more conversation in the 'Hindustani language' than I had had for sometime past. So I had my palanquin taken over a nuddy (or stream) which flows under the walls of the castle close to the town, to a "baghicha" (or small garden) of trees, under the shelter of which, and at a distance from the gay and noisy world, I could in peace and quietness eat my breakfast.

The people here were very polite; they *would not* accept of any payment for the milk and eggs that they brought me, which was an extraordinary circumstance for that part of the country, as I never, during my whole trip, experienced such polite conduct before. Immediately after breakfast, on seeing that nothing was to be effected here, I proceeded on my return to Saugor, which I reached without accident, delay, or hindrance, at 5 o'clock that afternoon, viz. of the 28th or last day of February, I found the heat to be very disagreeable, it having attained considerable power. I passed a small fort or gurhi, some distance beyond the last stage to Saugor, the name of which I forget. I cannot say any thing about it, as it was situated on the further side of a small river, which I could not ford until I got a little beyond it, and when I did not feel inclined to return. I think it is chunamed or plastered all over (or whitewashed) which would of course exclude from view any inscriptions that might exist, but I was given to understand there were none to be met with in any part of the building.

9th April.—Whilst at Saugor where I remained this time for a couple of days, I employed my time in assorting and arranging the numerous inscriptions I had accumulated during my district trip; they amounted, together with those I had gathered since I left Sehore on the 13th February, that is, in a period of 15 days, to about 120 in number, or an average of 15 per day for 8 days the time actually occupied in making them: this together with my dawd trip, at the same time, of about 40 miles average per day of 24 hours, was, as may be supposed, tolerably hard work, the effects of which, however, from my having lately returned from England, I did not feel so much at the time as I have since felt it, having been obliged to put myself under the care of a medical officer twice since my arrival at Cawnpore, from the effects, most probably, of the fatigue I had previously undergone during my journey subsequently; but before leaving Cawnpore I despatched eighty seven of these inscriptions for the Secretary of the Asiatic Society at Calcutta, and I hope to see some of them ere long in the Journal. I had nothing further to do at Saugor, excepting to make enquiry for any copper plates or coins which might be forthcoming, but I am sorry to say without success as usual in that department.

Having packed up my inscriptions in a tin case as they had become too bulky and troublesome now to be lying about in the palanquin, and having prepared every thing else, I wished good bye to my friends, and at 9 o'clock P. M. of the 2nd March, I "got under weigh." It was rather strange, viz. that a few drops of rain also fell at this time, which increased afterwards to a shower, in the same manner as had occurred on my leaving Sehore. I say *strange*, because rain had not fallen here either (at Saugor) for several months before, so I looked upon it, as I did before, as a good omen. I must now return to my original narrative, which I left off on my departure into the Saugor district in search of antiquities.

CONTINUATION OF MY TRIP FROM MHOW TO CAWNPORE.

2nd March, 1838.—Very soon after getting into my palanquin I fell asleep, and went on very comfortably all night, the next morning I found myself passing through a country, hilly, and woody, but here and there very picturesque, a vista and distant view suddenly opening and presenting to the view the distant country, a fort or some other-interesting object. It is not to be expected that I can give descriptions of places I have, on account of the rate at which I was travelling, scarcely seen. I shall only be able to note those at which I staid a few hours during the heat of every day. Heerapoor is the name of the village at which I stopped the first morning succeeding my departure from Saugor, after partly emerging from the dense jungle which envelopes (what is called) the "Heerapoor Pass."

There is a bungalow here, built by some Rajah or other, for the accomodation of travellers and a very convenient place it is—its situation is well chosen, being near to the village, and upon a height from which the country can be seen to a considerable extent, the distance hence to Saugor is fifty miles, so that I must have come on at a good rate, during the night, of nearly four miles per hour, as I arrived there before noon. There is a young dawk baboo or writer here, son or nephew of the Dâk Baboo at Saugor, who is a willing, intelligent lad—he soon brought me eggs, milk, water, &c., and managed to procure me some eight and four anna pieces, as presents for the bearers when required. The only inscriptions I met with here were some of *rather* a modern date, the same being the names of certain Europeans who had happened to have temporarily inhabited the bungalow and upon walls of which their initials, or other letters, were legibly enough written. I had therefore nothing to detain me, so I departed at about 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and got on at a capital pace, with the exceptions of one stage, where I was supplied with an awkward set of bearers "who nearly shook the life out of me" by their jerking and jumbling.

I was attended here by the usual mounted soldier, because that part of the country is not British possession, although it is under the protection of the British Government, and any one whom I questioned as to whose "hookam" or orders existed there, I was invariably told "the Rajah's" but the Company ruled the country. I reached Chatterpore at 9 o'clock at night, (which was an earlier hour than I had stipulated for by 12 or 13 hour's) but my reason for pushing on was in order to have time to pay a visit to Khajrao, a place situated about 9 pukka (full) koss (18 English miles) from Chatterpore, to the right of my road, and lying not far from Rajpore, or Rajgurb, or I think it is more correctly called Rajnuggur. The natives at a distance sometimes call Chatterpore "Chatpur."

It was whilst I was on my return trip from Eran to Saugor that I heard, from a palkee bearer, of the wonders of this place: "Khajrao, near CHATPOOR, as he called it, and which he stated to be situated from Saugor seven mungils, or daily stages, for native pedestrians, which, at 15 miles per day, is about the *thing*, Chatterpore being distant from Heerapoor 50 miles, or 100 from Saugor. I may as well now employ my 12 or 13 hours spare time in taking a look at Khajrao, along with the reader.

Immediately on my arrival at Chatterpur, at 9 o'clock at night, I told the "Dak Moonsee," (Baboo, or writer,) to procure a double set (of sixteen bearers) and two spare men for a "Bangis" containing my food and printing materials to start as soon

as possible for Khajrao, as I wished to arrive there before sunrise in the morning, and it lay at a distance of 18 or 20 miles thence by an indifferent road. I left a pair of trunks and a pair of petarahs (tin boxes) under the care of the Baboo, as I should not require them until my return, and in about an hour started for Khajrao, via Rajnuggur, and reached the temples of the former at 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning. The ruins which I went to see lie at some distance from the village, which lies beyond them, and this place I did not see as a quantity of jungle intercepts the view of it. I was much delighted at the venerable and picturesque appearance these several old temples presented, as I got within view of them. They reared their sun-burnt tops above the huge trees, by which they are surrounded, with all the pride of superior height and age, but the chances are the trees (or jungle rather) will eventually have the "best of it."

My first enquiry after taking breakfast was for ancient inscriptions, and a temple close by was immediately pointed out as the possessor of one. I went there and sure enough there was an inscription in the No. 3, Sanscrit character of the Allahabad pillar, in the most perfect and beautiful state of preservation, engraven on a stone slab which measured about 5 feet by 4 and as completely covered on the upper side with writing; the stone was lying at a slope against a step in the side wall of the temple. It was the longest, the finest, and the most legible inscription of any I had yet met with, and it was with absolute delight that I set to work to transfer its contents to paper. I took two copies, one on a plain white paper, without ink, by pressing it in a wet state with towels into the hollows formed by the letters, and another reversed with ink, which I spread upon the stone. The fac simile or impression obtained was the most beautiful specimen I have, and I regretted that the surface of the stone, 20 square feet, was too large for me to spare time to make a duplicate with *Ink*. The date of it is 1123 Sanhat, or 771 years of age, as was distinctly pointed out in the lowermost line of the inscriptions. Having done this I took a look around. "*Si monumentum queris, circumspice,*" and could not help expressing a feeling of wonder at these splendid monuments of antiquity having been erected by a people who have continued to live in such a state of barbarous ignorance: it is a proof that some of these men must then have been of a more superior caste of human beings than the next.

By the way, I beg to ask a question regarding the foregoing Latin lines which I have quoted—they are to be met with in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, and are meant to be the epitaph (the only one existing?) (*proh pudor*) to the memory of that celebrated architect, Sir Christopher Wren. Should not the conjunction "*Si*" govern a subjunctive mood in this case? if so, it has not been made to do so. "*Queris*" being the present tense, second person, singular, of the indicative mood of *quæro*, *quæsi*, &c., the subjunctive mood of which in the 2nd person singular would be *quæras* and not *queris* as in the original of the quotation. How do the classics account for this again on the façade of the Guard house facing the Governor's place at Malta? Is there not an error in the Latin sentence exhibited there wherein, (I forget the sentence) a verb in the 3d person singular number is made to be governed by *two* nominative cases? The sentence goes on as I now recollect with "*vox populi et* (something else there) "*Militensium has insulas confirmat.*" Perhaps *et* may signify both in which case it is possible the sentence may be correct. I merely point out the circumstance wishing to be informed myself on the subject. I have heard some people say that it *is* correct, so that it is only for the sake of being rightly informed that I have hoped to have this question answered by a classic.

Khajrao is situated one kos distant from Rajnuggur, the Rajah of which sent to express a hope I would pay him a visit on my return, and as I was in his dominions, I thought it was as well to do so in the evening. I found in the ruins of Khajrao seven large Diwallas, or Hindoo temples, most beautifully and exquisitely carved, as to workmanship, but the sculptor had at times allowed his subject to grow rather warmer than there was any absolute necessity for his doing, indeed, some of the sculptures here were extremely indecent and offensive, which I was at first much surprised to find in temples that are professed to be erected for good purposes, and on account of religion; but the religion of the ancient Hindoos could not have been very chaste if it induced people, under the cloak of religion, to design the most disgraceful representations, to desecrate their ecclesiastical erections. The palkee bearers however appeared to take great delight at the sight of those, to them, very agreeable novelties which they took good care

to point out to all present. I was much struck with the beauty of the inner roofs of the temples which were circular, and carved in a most elaborate style.

I told one of the bearers to try and find out whether there was any passage or steps leading to the roof, inside or outside the building, as if there were I intended to pay a visit to it. After searching about for some time he reported, that there was a way; so I went to look at it, and found that the only means which presented itself of access to the upper story, existed on the inside, and from one of the side passages ("dark as Erebus"), and that it was requisite to ascend by climbing up the sacred images abutting from the side wall which was perpendicular. I first sent up one of the bearers, and then by laying hold of the leg of one god and the arm of another, the head of a third, and so on, I was luckily enabled, not however without inconvenience, to attain the top of the wall, at which, in the roof, I found an aperture just large enough for me to creep in at.

On entering upon the roof, I found that my sole predecessors there for several years before had been evidently the bat and the monkey, and the place was not for that reason the most odoriferous of all places in the world: however, it was necessary that I should see and inspect the nature and formation of these upper stories. The circular roofs, before referred to, were formed by the overlapping of huge long blocks of stone, which stretched from the capital of one pillar to that of another, and upon both of which they are supported. The others are placed so as to fill up the corners of the square (or other angular figure of which the plane of the roof was formed) by other huge long blocks laid across these interstices diagonally from the centre of one face to the centre of another: the same occurred above them, using smaller blocks as the circle contracted, and as the roof tended towards a point; here a square stone was laid on, resting upon the sub-cumbent ones. There was no masonry, I mean no plaster of any kind, used for the purpose of connecting these slabs to one another, their own weight, and position alone being sufficient to give them permanence, a permanence which had lasted for ages, and which would unless disturbed by the growing of trees or other disturbing cause sempiternally exist. I saw nothing else worthy of notice, only every here and there immense parallelopipedons of stone, in some of which the presence of holes apparently *drilled for the intrusion of the lever* (before spoken of) for raising them was indicated.

There appeared to be no way of returning excepting that by which I had effected my ascent, so I set about my descent as well as I could, for this was more difficult than the ascent, but after resting first one foot, then another upon any projection I could meet with, I managed to effect, without loss of limb, my perilous descent! I noticed a vast quantity of beautiful sculptures of all kinds, to attempt to describe which would exceed the limits of this work, even if I possessed the means of doing so; but as I do not, and have made no sketch there I must perforce be excused from inserting any. Having visited several temples, in all seven, of which the names are as follows, I went to take a look at the rest of the wonders of the place. One temple was dedicated to "Mahadeo", a second to Parwatti, a third to Kundari, a fourth to Lallaji, in which I found the large inscription, a fifth to Nandee, or the Mahadeo Bullock God, opposite to which and facing it in an outer building, contemporaneously erected, is a splendid figure of the largest bull (or ox) I have ever seen, the animal was sitting upright upon the ground, and in this state measures 7 feet long, 5 feet high, and $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet broad, and weighs by my old way of calculating $68\frac{1}{2}$ tons or $1872\frac{1}{2}$ maunds. I had not sufficient time to make a drawing of him, being obliged to notice more interesting matter. The sixth temple is consecrated (may I use this term?) to "Chatterbhoj" and the seventh (what think ye of that, reader?) to our friend of the Hog species, to Baraoji, and in which there is without exception the finest, (and last) but not largest specimen of this animal I have as yet seen, and I don't think there are many others in India, excepting one of which I know the locality, but have not visited it.

The dimensions of this interesting object are as follow: his height is $5\frac{3}{4}$ feet, his length 8 feet, his breadth $3\frac{1}{4}$ feet. All these dimensions are approximations made by means of my walking stick, which measures rather more than a yard in length, so that each of them may be perhaps increased by about one inch: his weight will be, according to our method 90 tons or about 2,461 maunds, this is pretty well for the weight of the Gentleman, just after breakfast, what the deuce would it be after "luncheon"? I am happy to say we have in this specimen the most unequivocal proof of the presence

of a complete and well formed snake, which is lying under him partly in an incurvated position but evidently subdued. The female figure, that should be here, has been likewise taken away: confound the rascally despoilers, and nothing remaining of her beautiful form, (for I am sure it must have been beautiful, judging from the rest) but two feet, and her hand which is posted upon the left throat or neck of the animal. One additional circumstance occurs too in this specimen, which is the remains of a child resting upon the snake's neck. I should conceive that this figure of a child is meant to represent the child of "Prithee" viz. *mankind*, born of Earth (or Prithee) and of whom the fable represents Hiran the snake to have been the enemy or destroyer, but who has here triumphed and is resting upon the serpent's neck—"thou shalt bruise his head, and he shall bruise thy heel." Another very extraordinary fact is, that the tail of the Barao though broken off (as indeed is that of each of the other specimens) must evidently have joined on to the tail of the reptile, this would seem to convey the idea that the tail was either part of the enemy, or the enemy itself, but this discussion I must leave to the learned, being unable to grapple with it myself. The tusks of the hog are curved in the fiercest, and most determined manner. I do not recollect in what direction the woman's feet are turned, in this specimen, whether towards the animal, or sideways from him. I would willingly have given a hundred rupees (£10) to have had a good sight of the "Prithee" creature who has been taken away, and in a mutilated state too, as they have left her feet and one arm. The "Barao" stands on a fine thick slab raised on a high chabutra, which is accessible by steps formed of red granite, (mind that). The roof is well formed, strong, and likely to last for ages, as is also the hog. I think he was covered with parallel rows of human figures, like unto the others but upon this fact I beg to say I do not feel justified in speaking decidedly.

Let us now look in at the *little* Mahadeo or lingam, which is to be seen in another temple, situated not far from this one. In order to arrive at it, it is necessary to ascend a considerable number of steps, at the top of which is situated the representation of the vital principle. Let us now measure the height of the gentleman. The natives objected to my going inside without taking off my boots, which would have been inconvenient; so, standing at the doorway, I saw a bearer measure the height with my walking stick—it amounted to $2\frac{2}{3}$ of its height, or 8 feet, and its diameter about $1\frac{1}{2}$ or 4 feet: its weight will be about $7\frac{1}{2}$ tons or 207 maunds, it was erected in a receptacle, which was raised from the ground about 4 feet and 25 feet in diameter: that of the room exceeding it by perhaps 3 or 4 feet on each side, and there being a passage all round it. I understand a light is regularly kept burning there during the night time, and it was considered by far the largest lingam in India, and is consequently much venerated. The dimensions of the stone slab from which I copied the inscriptions in the other temple, were $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet length, 3 feet breadth, and $\frac{1}{2}$ foot thickness—its weight is therefore about $12\frac{1}{2}$ hundred weight, or 17 maunds. This stone lies detached from some part of the building (from whence I cannot say) and rests inside one of the temples before mentioned. I must return to state a peculiarity I met with in this Barao. His two left legs were both placed foremost. Perhaps this was intended to add to his strength or durability by giving him what they might have considered greater base; but I should doubt whether the base would not be diminished instead of increased by this arrangement. In the other specimens I think the legs of none were advanced, but as if the animal were standing still. A large tank exists within 50 yards of this hog, but there was not much water in it at the time I was there. A great deal of jungle surrounds these ruins.

Near the outer entrance to one temple I found a lion or two (stone ones not living animals!) one of whom seemed to be seizing a wrestler by the left arm with one paw up and mouth open ready to destroy him. Was this Nursing, again, and Hiran Kussab? I had a desperate hunt here (not after a hare) but after my pencil, with which I intended to have "knocked off" the last named figure, but I was obliged to "knock off" altogether (as the sailors say) or leave work, because I could not find it, after sending two or three men to two or three places to hunt for it, I was obliged to depart without making the intended drawing, and after I had progressed about a mile from the place (when it was too late to return) "lo! and behold," I found the pencil upon my palanquin drawer. I soon after got to Rajnuggur, but before finally taking leave of the seven temples, I shall state my opinion that they are most probably the finest aggregate number of temples congregated in one place to be met with in all India, and all are within a stone's throw of one another.

Rajnuggur is a tolerably well sized town. I passed to the further extremity in order to get to the Ruffal's killa or fort—he had a number of Sepoys, and a gun with artillery men drawn out to receive me, but I begged he would not *fire* it, as it might effect my *nerves* in the delicate state of health I then was in! On my name being announced, I got out of the Palkee, and he received me at the threshold of an inner door, embraced me, 'à la façon' des Hindoos, which I should in preference have dispensed with, then requested me to be seated, and after asking many questions regarding my day's operations in taking the inscription, &c. (at the sight of which he seemed much delighted) as well as what was the *amount* of a dawk charge from Saugor to Cawnpore, and how many days it occupied to accomplish the journey &c. &c. When I informed him he seemed astonished at the expedition with which so long a trip could be overcome. He inquired *particularly* also, whether I held any *political* appointment, and he actually seemed as *much* to regret that I did not hold one, as I regretted it myself! What could have been his reason for this? ('beg pardon, hope I don't intrude!' having I say received my replies, he ordered attar of roses to be brought, and handed to me a couple of little sticks, no longer than matches, upon which was placed some cotton, which had been previously dipped into the attar before presenting it—he likewise handed me a couple of pan leaves, in which were the betel nut, "soopiarree" some white lime, and spice—I tasted it out of compliment, but very soon afterwards took my leave—he desired his Darógah (a head man) to shew me the *Castle*, which was more of the *Zenánah*, or harem, in appearance, than a fort, and after being annoyed by 2 or 3 hundred people, staring at me with gaping mouths, I was glad to get away. I returned to Chatterpoor nearly as fast as I had left it, and reached there about 11 or 12 o'clock at night. My trip out to Kajrao cost me only twelve rupees, which I was very happy to pay for the gratification I had experienced at that place. The expences of my run into the district had cost me four times that amount, but in that case also I was more than recompensed for my trouble.

The Baboo had prepared every thing for my departure, and *also* a little book, in which he requested me to insert my name.

N. B. This little book was nothing more than one in which the traveller states if he feel satisfied or not, and puts his name down for a rupee, which he gives to the Baboo, Well 'Good Bye, Baboo, and let me get on to the next stage.' Here the Chatterpoor Baboo's orders were of no avail, the dawk being now under those of the post master at 'Hummeerapoor'—now this is I think a very bad arrangement, and one where I met with the full effect and benefit of it too.

I arrived at the first station after Chatterpoor, and here I was detained at least two hours, because two or three of the bearers were not forthcoming to convey me onwards; 'it turned out,' or at least they assigned as a reason for their non-attendance, the fact of their not having been paid their dues for several dawk attendances before. I should not have been disposed to pay attention to this remark, had I not found similar absences of these people to exist between that place and Keitah, which was positively the first place after leaving Chatterpoor at which I found the bearers ready, and bearers, too, who were certainly of a far superior caste, or I should say description, than those wretched coolies who had jogged me along for the first stage from Chatterpoor. I think it my duty to make these remarks, because it is most disagreeable for a traveller to be set down in the bazar of a town, or 'in the sun outside,' and obliged to wait an hour or two for bearers.

10th April.—Some of these men told me there were 7 or 8 dauks arrears due to them, and that they were starving; and, judging from the avidity with which they received the trifling presents I made them, I should certainly think they almost were so. The fault appears to lie in the Jemadar of, I think, Jethpoor, who is a kind of deputy appointed for the procurement, and payment, of palkee bearers. It seems that the money due to these men has been in his possession for some time—all they receive being *one rupee* for the *twelve* men, advanced to carry them on until it pleases this Jemadar to pay them the rest. I told the poor fellows in *presence* of the Jemadar, I should make a point of complaining of his conduct to the post master at Hummeerapoor, on my arrival there, and I did so too, and I have no doubt that such orders have been issued on the subject, as will leave no room for future complaint. N. B. This extreme annoyance caused by my long detention occurred only between Chatterpoor and Keitah, (neither of which places are included in this anathema) where there are about three sets of the bearers herein complained of—these men were an inferior set too and should not, if

avoidable, be employed in jolting and shaking so, as they did, whilst conveying me along.

I passed through some desperate jungly country, with hills and dales, and so on, until I came to a small Hindoo building, called (or the *place* is called) Denai, situated not far from Dunreah, I think, at three stages from Chatterpore, between Bharwarra and Keitah, where I found a stone image looking as black as possible (whether painted so, or the natural color of the stone, I am unable to say) and resting, or rather standing, in a square muth, which is partly elevated and partly sunken below ground—as, it was necessary to descend 4 or 5 steps to get to it. The image is that of Set, hnath, measuring 9 feet high, and in perfect condition, as well as I recollect. On the front part of the slab beneath his feet is an old Devanagari inscription, divided into two compartments, one on the right, the other on the left, in a spherico, triangular shape, by the projection, or stone support on which his feet rest. A little above this is another inscription of the same character, consisting of a line and a half of writing. It is almost superfluous to remark, perhaps, that I made facsimiles of both of them, but I had not time to sketch the figure in, which, however, there is nothing remarkable, excepting its height of 9 feet—this was effected at noon on the 5th of March.

I now pushed on for Keitah, which I reached before sunset. A long time before arriving at the place, the houses, pillars of stables, and other buildings, all uninhabited, all going fast to decay, were to be seen, and a most melancholy sight it was, even to me a stranger to the place; what must it be to one who had formerly lived there? The pillars of the stable are some fallen down, some sloping, so as to form with various others every degree and minutes (as far as 80 degrees of the compass.) The officers' "bungalows," or ground residences, had a most melancholy appearance in some of the (compounds) or enclosures surrounded by a wall (or fence of some kind) I saw wheat growing, I suppose it was cultivated therein, on account of the facility with which the corn might be irrigated from the walls found there. One or two houses stood their ground better than the others, so that might be seen the cracked walls of a house, which had been newly commenced (but stopped in progress by the devastating general order "to break up the cantonment") contrasted with others which were in different degrees of waste, delapidation, and decay. I never saw a more barren looking or melancholy sight—some of the pukka buildings of the native Regiments (the kotes) or places of arms, sergeant's houses &c., were in pretty good condition, but the general hospital was roofless, as well as the stables which formerly belonged to the native cavalry stationed there. It is now about 10 years, or less, since the station of Keitah 'was done up.' The roads there could not have been well calculated for lengthened morning or evening drives being a good deal intersected by ravines. There was a great appearance of sterility, all around Keitah, and it was especially here, and near the place that I met with indicative marks of the wretched state to which the poor inhabitants had been, and still are, driven, for want of food. The ground was quite parched up. The seed which had been sown would not grow up, part had at first done so, but, again, it had withered and disappeared, for want of moisture and nourishment.

A few "oases," or green spots, appeared here and there, generally in the vicinity of wells, and irrigated for such portions of the inhabitants as could afford to pay for the water and labor employed in the operation—but the produce of these little spaces would be quite incommensurate with the wants of the immense numbers of natives who are actually dying of starvation in all directions, and, moreover, *time* would be necessary to allow for the corn's ripening. What were the inhabitants to do in the mean time? Why, *die*—and *die* they did to a melancholy extent. The gentleman in whose house I am now staying at Cawnpore told me, that he saw on the morning of the 31st March, in one small field at Billoor, in the direction of Puttygurb, and distant from Cawnpore about 30 miles, upwards of 100 dead bodies in different degrees of putrefaction from that of a fresh body to that of skeleton with numerous vultures, and other birds of prey close at hand, waiting to begin their meals, from which only they were debarred by the presence of a vast number of Pariah dogs, who were 'gorging and growling o'er carcass and limb'.

'From a Tartar's skull they had stripped the flesh,

'As ye peel a fig when its fruit is fresh—

'And their white teeth crunched the whiter skull,

'As it slipped through their teeth when the edge grew dull.'—BYRON.

But this is anticipating my time. I was urgently requested and prayed to give alms to several poor wretches, who followed the palkee for a considerable distance until they

could be relieved. I saw poor women with children in their arms stationed outside the town of Keitah, where they had a kind of shed erected over them, and directly as I appeared they rushed out asking for 'ayk dumree' (one farthing) and it was with difficulty, by reason of their eagerness, that I was enabled to divide the trifles, of which I made them presents, equally between all parties. Nothing further occurred, except children running towards the palkee from a considerable distance in the fields, right and left of me, to ask for alms, which I am sorry to say I was obliged in many instances to refuse them.

Keitah is 44 miles from Chatterpore, and 54 from Hummeerpore: here I arrived on the morning of the 6th of March, at about 9 o'clock, and just in time to breakfast with a gentleman of the civil service, at whose house I met with much polite attention during the day.

Hummeerpore is situated close to the banks of that beautiful river, tributary to the Ganges, the Jumna, and a branch of which flows round on the other side (?) so as to place the station between two rivers, or rather one river and a 'nuddee' (or rivulet). The European inhabitants of Hummeerpore, which is a civil station, consist only of the Collector, Magistrate, Civil Surgeon, and a Capt. and Subaltern, I believe, in charge of the military details of the place. I was informed that at Calpee, which is situated not above 10 or 15 miles further up the river, as many as four or five thousand* persons were daily employed by government, in some public works, such as digging tanks, making roads &c., during the continuance of this dreadful famine—I believe their pay is $1\frac{1}{4}$ anna each for men, 1 anna for women, and $\frac{1}{2}$ an anna for children. I understand the helpless or those who cannot work get nothing at all. I can scarcely fancy this being the case; however, that was the account I received, I forget from what source, and I do not venture to assert its correctness. It is unnecessary further to notice these distressing subjects as the Newspapers give daily accounts of them with painful truth.

The acting magistrate consulted me about the state of the road leading to the ghat through some lofty ravines, and I recommended the erection of a bridge leading across of the road, which is, during the rains, almost impassable, the bridge would of course obviate the inconvenience sustained at that period of the year by all travellers proceeding along the road which leads down to the Jumna ghat or landing place.

In the evening or about sunset, I departed from Hummeerpore, and to do which I had to cross over the Jumna river which I then saw for the first time after a lapse of five years. How beautiful it looked, how placid its appearance, how tranquil its waters, how shaded its banks, how picturesque its display. The bank on which I had placed myself glided almost imperceptibly over its quiet bosom, and when I jumped upon the shores of the fertile Doab 'again (doab' is the country inclosed by do-ab two waters, viz. the Ganges and Jumna) I could have almost exclaimed with Brutus, 'I kissed my mother earth.'

I certainly could not but experience great delight at having so far terminated my wanderings, which had now been continued for nearly the last 5 months, with but slight intermission, and during which I may safely say that I have not been one day idle, excepting when I kept my bed, of two days' illness, at Malta, in the Mediterranean. But I must not now indulge in ideas, a few more facts must be stated, and then my work will be closed. I passed some native "Muts" or temples at night, and saw one or two inscriptions, near the first stage; one on a well of no great date (Nagari) another in Arabic at Ghatampoor, of some age, but it was not likely I was going to copy them for two reasons, the first of which was that the time was near midnight, the next, I could not reach easily—the fact was, I had lamed myself that evening during my visit to a small darsala or temple, the mysteries of which I had just explored. The entrance to it was by a step 2 or 3 feet high, and on my return my foot slipped, and down I came like an ox ("procumbil humi—bos"), although I am not quite so heavy as one, on the contrary I am more of the genus "Cassium"—the lean and hungry kind—I fell and "sprained my ankle"—and the pain in it was so considerable that I feared at the time I should be obliged to invalid! I am happy to say that that fear has fled! After this I determined to copy no more inscriptions for some time to come, but told the bearers to convey me towards Cawnpore as fast as they could, and I am happy to say I arrived safe and sound all but my sprain, at that large station, at gunfire, on the morning of the 7th of March, 1838, having been 5 days' journeying it from Sau-

* 95,000 were employed thus at Agra - 8 or 9,000 at Delhi and thousands in proportion at other places.

gor. Cawnpore is distant 42 miles from Hummeerpore, and is the Head Quarters of a division of the army, commanded by a Major General, and the station by a Brigadier General, or a Brigadier. There are 7 Regiments stationed here, namely, one of Dragoons, two of native Cavalry, one of Her Majesty's Infantry, and three of Native Infantry, also a Brigade of Horse Artillery, and a battalion of Foot Artillery. The Horse Artillery manoeuvres are on the most splendid scale, and the rapidity of their movements and firings are really astonishing.

Cawnpore is an amazingly large station, perhaps the largest in the Mufussil (or Up-country) of India. It has enough of brick work erection of all sorts and kinds, one would suppose, to last for years to come, and to serve for all the soldiers' wants that could possibly be imagined, and although no increase of troops has taken place for some time past, excepting that of a regiment of Native Cavalry, yet the various corps are always requiring something or other to add to their comforts or their luxuries.

It is very strange there should always be so much work for the executive engineer to do at this station, I mean in the 'new-work' way—one would suppose looking at the station public edifices that nothing more could be required for at least an hundred years to come! There are churches and chapels, and cowhouses, ball rooms, bells of arms, book-rooms and buildings of all sorts; in fact there are few places like it any where. The heat here is in June very oppressive, perhaps this is attributable to the quantity of 'Kunkur' (a kind of gravel), which abounds all round the place. The ravines which are numerous also retain the heat night and day, and the hot winds blow here with extreme violence, generally from the middle of April until the setting in of the rains in June or July. Their force is, however, turned to good account within doors, as the doorways of houses are furnished with a nice apparatus, made of dried root of grass, which is constantly kept wet, and through which the hot air passing, converts itself by evaporation into a nice cool and refreshing draught of air, the dampness of which is not noxious in its effects on the constitution, but, on the contrary, reviving and wholesome.

Reader, I have for the present finished my recital. I arrived at Cawnpore on the 7th March, on the 17th after a fit of illness, I recommenced the foregoing account which I had begun at Mhow on the 29th of January, and stopped 2d February last, and as I am to start by *dauk to-morrow* afternoon, the 11th April 1838, for Kurnaul, passing through ancient Kanoge, Futtegurh, Sirpoora, Alligurh, Bulandshahr, beautiful Delhi, and Paniput (you recollect the battle of Paniput) I must of necessity close this account, it has turned out to be three or four times more lengthy than I had anticipated it would be on first commencing it, and it consists of 1st part, 2d part, 3d or present part which have been composed and prepared nearly as you now see them, in the space of 27 days or at the average rate of more than 15 pages daily—so that you must allow that I possess the merit of having been diligent (and it has been *solely* on *your* account,) if I possess no other meed whatever; and now, considerate reader, I must bid you adieu for the present.

P. S. BURT.

Cawnpore, India, 10th April, 1838.

Amongst the list of buildings erected at this station, I have omitted to mention the Theatre which I constructed in the year 1828, or 10 years ago. It was built by subscription, as stated by the celebrated Miss Emma Roberts in her little book of Poems, published by that lady in India some years since.

The Cawnpore Theatre is there termed "an elegant building of the Roman Doric order erected by subscriptions from the plan and under the sole superintendence of Lieut. — of the Engrs. and by way of immortalizing me (for which I feel very much obliged to her) 'sks has, in her opening address, which was recited by an amateur in October 1829, previous to the first representation, alluded to the very humble person who has indited the foregoing narrative in something like the following lines, first telling the ladies not to cast their plausible glances upon the Actors alone,

"But on the aspirant's young and anxious head"

"The Architect, who dreading no frown no critic word severe,"

"*He humbly waits* for your approval here,"

I don't agree to the two words expressed in Italics, and as to waiting, I did not go to the Theatre that night until past eleven o'clock, at which my friends were very angry with me.

ADIEU.

Journal of my trip, by dawk, from Cawnpore to the Himalya Mountains or snowey ranges, visible from Simlah.

As I travelled only by night, the days being now extremely hot, I was enabled to make daily notes of my proceedings, and it will perhaps be better to copy those "notes," exactly as they were written in pencil, from my note book, in order to shorten this work, which has now attained to treble the size I had originally calculated upon for it, as well as to shew, by the dates, that I had something to do every day besides eating, drinking, and sleeping.

JOURNAL.

Left Cawnpore at 4½ P. M. 11th of April 1838, reached Kanouj on the 12th at 7½ A. M. the distance being 48 miles (query, north?), and visited the following buildings—first makdum johanniahs khaburgah, aged about 4½ centuries; copied Arabic inscription from slab lying inside the building—4 tombs in a ráojah—2d, of Bálapeer, where are to be met with 4 tombs likewise—viz., one of Balapir, one of his brother, and two of his nephews about, 350 years old—3rd Seetee ka Rasú (or cooking place), 1100 years old, in possession of Mussulmen at present, but formerly belonging to the Hindoos, of whom a few remains exist, such as their old stone pillars, sculpture &c., the rest having been destroyed by their ruthless successors. How shameful this destruction, is—how cowardly—how envious—how *sure*.—Some old Arabic inscriptions are to be met with here, perhaps supplanting the place of ancient Hindoo ones; also slight stone pillars supporting circular roofs, as before described, but, altogether, forming, on the upper side, a flat roof. Having been misinformed as to a Bhim gajja being to be met with at Ramghat, near this place, I proceeded thither, and saw no pillar of that kind at all, there was a small double image of Narsing looking Janus-like, from the opposite faces of the pillar, with some good sculpture below, one row of figures especially, which appeared to be dancing away in the most Comus-like or comic manner possible. Saw seven skeletons of human figures lying upon the ground close to a ghat of the kala nuddy here, victims of starvation, which must have stared them in the face more horribly than their unfleshed and ghastly forms stared at me.

This was the locality, as the bearers told me, of the death of 'Colonel Walteen' sahib of the 5th Regt. of cavalry, who was drowned some 30 or 40 years ago, in Lord Lake's time. I think they said he was on horseback, and that the animal sank into the quicksand, which appears to be abundant in the Nullah. I now went to a small hut to stay during the heat of the day, and saw some beautiful sculptured figures of Ram and Luchman, two Hindoo brothers, one of which I copied into my sketch book, very well sculptured, but not equal by any means to the Elgin marbles, as stated by a gentleman in the Cicerones day book. N. B. Good effect given to oblique finger nails—by cutting them more deeply, than the front ones. These figures had an immense number of other ones over their heads, and a few at their sides and feet &c.

Ram is standing upon a snake having two human heads, one at each end. Parts of the figure are broken off here and there; one of the right hands (for he has eight in all) is beautifully carved, and the feet also, to which I could not do justice in my sketch. There is another of 'Stuart's follies' here, a small house in which these figures are situated. Aotars are above their heads; fifteen or sixteen figures above Ram's shoulders, on each side of head, and five or six below ditto. Bought some coins at Kanouj, some rose water, which is celebrated for its quality, and some murubba or sweetmeats of of Imli or tamarind—very refreshing with water or milk. Left Kanouj at 4 ½ P. M. 12th of April, reached Futteygurh, distance 37 miles at 2½ A. M. 13th. A Tufan occurred between this and Futteygurh at 1 A. M. which delayed me. A church and fives court at ditto all I saw, and town itself. Bearers would not stir till evening (time of my dawk being ready) although all were present, even by order of the dawk crannie (I purposed at first to sleep at Furruckabad, instead of Futteygurh) but, no, 1 rupee was exacted by chowdry, and a present for himself before the men could be got to start—shameful imposition, in my opinion.

To shorten next stage went on to Furruckabad, which is distant about 2 koss, which I reached before daylight—a nice garden or two here, in which to remain during the daytime—paucity of Hindoo remains, and spoilt by renovation—took up my ground on a beautiful bathing ghat—Hindoo ladies bathing; not chary of an exposure of their charms to a European—some very fair, others dark, but good figures, Hindoo architecture superceded by Mussulman do., N. B. City of Furruckabad said to be 3 kos long, but I don't believe it to be more than half that distance, judging from the

time I took to thread it. I saw the dead body of a poor woman dragged by the hands along the ground towards the river Ganges (which flows close by), the flesh of her right hand wrist had given way from the tension exerted upon it. Distress of poor very great—relieved a great many of them, the whole way from Cawnpore—turned none away but those who were *fat* and *sleek*; attenuation being a good criterion for Eleemosynary aid—fort or huge wall all round this place miles long, and of good height and thickness—say 20 X 20 feet, an immense city, full of inhabitants; respectable people in dress on appearance; very polite. Upbraided by a beautiful Hindoostanee woman, (the pretty creature) for not giving more to the poor than I did—one poor attenuated lad had not eaten for two days nor five of his family.

Left Furruckabad at 4½ p. m. 13th of April, reached Sirpoora at 7 A. M. on the 14th. At 6 p. m. on the 13th a tufan of dust without rain, as before, opposed my progress: turned into Hatipur, a very small village, on right of road, to avoid it, old villager informed me that the Tahsildar of Futteygurh, (Mer Seyed somebody who had I think come from Lucknow) had only a month since, notwithstanding the great distress to which the inhabitants of villages are driven for want of rain, seized and beaten some poor people thereabout on account of their defalcation of revenue, although it was quite out of their power to pay one farthing—that the amount demanded of this small village, where there were only about 7 or 9 families, was now 450 rupees, whereas it was formerly only 375, it being an increase of 75 Rs. within the last year, (viz. of drought); and that they, the inhabitants, ought to be exempted from payment of any kind until the rains or after, (like the people about Agra.)

Poor wretches at night also applied for alms, many lying on their backs, half dead, dying, or too weak to ask, and almost skeletons in fact, along the road from Cawnpore hither. The eagerness with which they seized the money horrific, appeals heart rending. No rain, but *sand* and dust. Sirpoora, a small village, wolves take away children sometimes by day if playing abroad—a wolf attacked an old man yesterday during tufan at 6 p. m. and tore him much—a man killed with talwar the day before, near here on the road by robbers.—Collector's Kacherry here used as a bungalow for travellers. A chuprassie and Mirdha kept up here, one at 4, the other at 6 Rs. per month, house not clean—excuse, the Tufan—falsehood, I found a cheroot half smoked on ground, but it was to my knowledge, of two or three days residence. Saw a fox, which fled from ruined outhouse—sly little devil, as usual he doubled, after going a considerable distance, and appeared soon afterwards in another direction, diametrically opposite. Splendid country for a run hereabouts, being all plain, or nearly so. Saw and counted twelve *deer* which passed within gun-shot from the outhouse—N. B. they did not appear to notice, or, at any rate, to mind me, whilst I stood between the *sun* and them, but, as they got round, they soon fled fast, although at a greater distance than at first—cold meat kept well, and still keeps so—three day's pudding getting mildewed. Servants brought me some hot water to day in a *serai*, which is a very good vessel for its preparation. Distance from Futteygurh 50 miles—nothing to see but a sterile country, more like Egypt than India.

Left Sirpoora at ½ past 4 p. m. on the 14th April, and reached Alligurh at 8 A. M. 15th Sunday—put up in the theatre, an old looking building, which is evidently not used at present, a billiard table in it, small church or chapel near, with two windows on each side, and room for another steeple absurd to so small a building, one Regiment here near Coel Fort—N. B., a good wide road from Canouge upwards. I passed by the lower, or bad, road, up to Canouge which road is under water in the rains. Tank in front of theatre, Pultani bazar, wall good to hide the dirty looking houses, quantity of poor diminished. Bearers not ready to take me on till 6½ p. m.—sent for the chowdree and wigged him—left Allygurh at 6½ p. m. Sunday, 15th April, and reached Boolundshahr at 6 A. M. 16th stayed at Mr. T. Tonnochy's, who showed me a new model of a machine he was making up, for draining water by a windmill, which turns to suit the wind at the top part of house. This is better, apparently, than the present mode of turning the whole house of a windmill, to which it is also especially applicable—very clever, but not a new idea: he showed me also an ingenious spiral, spring for keeping a door lock shut; also a door catch for keeping a door open—window above. He was building a new house, with detached bathing rooms up stairs, at corners of house. Ceiling of hall of wood-work, another of another room of bamboo lath work, with plaster, nil ghae sucking a goat; very tame—when full grown generally dangerous. Civil Station, Boolund lofty, shahr city, is situated upon a height, of

course, sometimes called uncha, high, shahr, city, or "uncha shahru" not very old Mussulman town.

Started at 7½ p. m. for Delhi, but the rear pole of my palkee broke short off, when I had got about two miles from Boolundshahr, and precipitated me to the ground; I walked back, and made the bearers bring the palkee over their shoulders, well raised up. Could not get it repaired that night, so was obliged with the loan, or exchange, of the one belonging to Mr. Tonnochy, leaving mine in his charge.—This incident delayed me until about 9 o'clock, when I again started, but I could not sleep, being in a fresh "bed and bed room," obtained however three hours rest. A marriage crowd of 1000 poor people assembled to greet a bunniah of a village who had married the night before only; they were waiting for alms, of about a piece each, for which five or six rupees would suffice. Hindoo Bridge—sinking foundation by means of cylinders—Left Boolundshahr at 9 p. m. Monday, 16th April, and reached Delhi, Tuesday, 17th at 9 a. m. The road raised many feet above the plains, which is under water for miles during rains—bridge piers built on wells sunken and built up, as they descend by their own weight—Six or seven piers of considerable span—5 years building or more—centre piers nearly level with ground—centre ones, one finished, the other just began won't be finished for years, if it go on like it has done—much sands near Delhi, in bed of Jumna river.—N. B. Jumna river had flowed during the previous night so much as to cover an immense space of sand and water-melon beds. (Hundred of bigahs being destroyed or rendered useless) to the depth of two or three feet, so that I was obliged to cross in a boat; then on the bridge of 2nd nullah; then wade through a third stream, each of the Jumna. Not so many poor people at Delhi (or near it) as I saw before; they are all employed, who *can* work, upon roads, tanks, &c.

Many of the Sappers and Miners as soon as they heard of my arrival, came to offer me their Saláms and their nuzzers, or presents of rupees. The King's Nuzzer *must* be 5 Gold Mohurs, or £8 sterling, otherwise no one can get admittance. His Majesty lives in the palace but sometimes pays a visit to the Kootab Minár, a high column, to be noticed hereafter, *when* I shall have seen it—the city here is large, and surrounded by a strong and lofty stone fortress wall, indented and loopholed in the usual native manner for musquetry fire. A deep and wide ditch faces it all round, also, and the place if proportionably garrisoned, could not be taken by, what is called, sudden assault. The wall is from seven to eight miles in length. There are seven or eight handsome gate-ways in it. The palace is another fort of the same nature as the general fortification, its walls being however higher, perhaps 45 or 50 feet from the ground and 20 more from the base or bottom of a ditch, with which it is surrounded. The Jumna Musjeed is a fine large lofty building of *red* stone, (sandy but hard) with minarets and domes, a court yard, steps on three sides, of considerable length, and extending to a great height, Arabic inscriptions inside the building and outside in court yard in centre of façade. The streets of Delhi are generally regular, wide, and clean, the houses lofty and neat, with several stories; the inhabitants nice looking people, fairish, and neatly dressed in white, with turbans of various colours, the red or pink predominating. The colours of the dyed cloths seen here, hanging from the fronts of shops, are beautiful in the extreme—town full of bustle, and of busy people, merchandize, elephants, camels, horses, palanquins &c. crowds ascend and remain on the steps of the Jumna Mosque, or Musjeed in the cool of evening, surveying the place around—the celebrated Chandnee Choke, or square, where that insane monarch, Nadir Shah of Persia, sat whilst viewing the horrible massacre of the inhabitants, which lasted for three days, is still to be seen—what an infernal villain he must have been, to kill 100,000 people in revenge for the death of one of his own partisans, who was shot by some individual, not in a general fight, but by an assassin—he ought to have been flayed alive, or stoned to death.

The church here is a very pretty looking building, being a cross with a dome in the centre—it was built for Colonel Skinner, by Colonel Smith, C. B. of the Bengal engineers, who retired from the service some years since—the residence of this officer evinces great taste—it has rooms below ground, which are considerably cooler than the upper rooms, I understand 8° cooler. His drawings, or transparencies are prettily executed, as the whole of the interior decorations, which he completed, evincing upon the whole great taste, but the curved line is too frequently met with in every part of the building. The magazine wall is a fantastic looking sort of work but by no means disagreeable to the sight—the bells of arms or quarter guard houses, built by this officer are, however, his *chefs d'oeuvre* being the most extraordinary misapplication of ability to a very petty object to be met with any where, and truly absurd. The cantonments are situated

at some distance from the city, and there are three regiments of native infantry here, besides the corps of sappers and miners, with some artillery. This corps, the sappers and miners, has been much injured by incorporating the Pioneers with them, there being still only six companies in the regiment, although they were more than doubled in number by the addition of the Pioneers. Promotion has in consequence been wretchedly slow for the poor fellows ever since.

28th April.—19th visited the palace, or Fort of the King—permission of Khelladar required, (Captain in Company's service,) inner gateway leads to area in front of Dewani am, or public hall of audience (Rhas-o-am, high and low, nobles and common people) where is to be seen the King's throne, or seat composed of precious stones, of various colours, inlaid so as to form flowers and other devices, and above the private entrance to the palace, at the back of this, a figure of a female is to be seen, I believe inlaid also with precious stones, the number of pillars, about 30, form a handsome sight, and support a flat roof at a height of from sixteen to eighteen feet—the next hall is the dewani khas, in the centre of which the King's divan, or Ottoman, appears under a roof, the ceilings of which are extremely beautiful—and here are to be seen at each side of the room near each corner the well known words 'agr fardouse der rooi zamin,' &c.—and I have no doubt that, in former days, the place appeared like a second paradise, but now it is dirty, dusty, and a disgrace to its occupant. The British Government offered, I understand, to increase the King's revenue, provided he would take care of the palace, but although it would only require a few thousand rupees per annum to keep it *clean* and in order, his majesty objected to the expense! the gardens were particularly beautiful, being well laid out, with fountains, trees, shaded walks, and stone terraces, fountains for water, of great size, cut out of one solid block of *marble*.

There is a beautiful throne of chrysal, upon which I was about to sit down, but was prevented by the servants in attendance. The King of Delhi, will see any officer if he require an audience, provided he bring five gold mohurs as a nuzzer or offering for that honor. I would not mind giving one gold mohur, but no more for such an honor—large purdahs or thick curtains, depend down, at a slope, from the top doors of some of the entrances to the ground, to which they are pinned down by iron rings fixed in the stone work of the pavement. We were told not to look out at the garden side near the Zenanah or harem, for fear of seeing the beautiful creatures who doubtless inhabit it. Many of the stones of value forming the flowers, before mentioned, have been picked out and stolen, and few people seem to care, how few remain. The nahr or Delhi canal of Feroz Shah (?) flows right through the whole length of the palace, in a narrow and shallow, but pretty and pellucid stream of water which undulates not, but bends its undeviating track from one end to the other of this fine and ancient seat of the celebrated moslem conquerors of Hind.

The servants deprived us of our sticks and umbrellas, on entering the inner palace gates, for the sake of security to the monarch, I suppose—some of the pillars at the farther end, from the Zenanah are beautiful—I never saw handsomer ones, but I cannot now attempt a description of them as my visit there was too short to enable me to notice their peculiarities—the servants on our leaving requested a gratuity, which I gave them. Next morning I visited Feroz Shah's celebrated lath, close to Delhi, of which more anon. Before leaving Delhi, I copied all the inscriptions on it, (the lath) or rather made facsimiles of them, occupying about 100 square feet of paper—more or less. N. B. column broken off diagonally at top, had a scaffolding erected by a Serjnt. of the D. E. W. and was assisted by a Serjnt. of the sappers and miners. Some of the inscription is 22 feet from the ground, the pillar being about 35 feet high, of sandstone, hard and compact, and having black spots outside, effects of time I think—not coal—diameter of column $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet, stands on high chabutra 45 feet in length, and 90 or 100 feet at base in breadth—three rows with arches and arched passages, one above the other; the topmost being the least lengthy—the base one the longest and surrounded by old ruins forming part of the old city of Delhi—the scaffolding nearly gave way the first day. 2nd day (Sunday) we succeeded! 'better the day better the deed.'

Visited lath, in the compound of the late Mr. Frazer (now Rajah Hindoo Rao's house) took facsimile of inscription (No. 1.) on it—much effaced—stone broken into five fragments (see sketch book)—about 32 feet long, 3 feet diameter. Had it put into order for drawing—situated one mile from Delhi—had been brought by mistree from observatory or compass ka-gurb, in the same compound, not far off—no piece appears to be lost—but the whole pillar to be complete, excepting perhaps two or three feet at the top.

30th April, 1838.—At Amballah: account of Mr. Frazer's assassination. Returning home at night accompanied by only a Sawár (or rider) and a syce or groom, a fellow came up on horseback and shot him dead with a matchlock or musket, and galloping away, escaped from the sawar who followed him—the syce remained with the dead body, but having then noticed the man, subsequently recognized him as the murderer, who was apprehended in an extraordinary manner—thus, a Mr. Frazer, no relation to the deceased, was enquiring for a good native shot, and a person stated he knew the best in India. Mr. Frazer wished to see him and immediately the thought struck him that this might be the assassin, he therefore enquired about him and found out that he possessed a good horse, gun, &c. without having satisfactory means for keeping such expensive articles. I believe he was then shown to the late Mr. Frazer's Syce, who recognized him as Kurrím Khan—a blunderbuss or gun also of his was found in a well supposed to be the instrument with which he had committed the murder—the gates of Delhi were shut, and he was seen to ride to the Nawab's house, &c. which brought suspicion upon the Nawab Shums Uddeen who was apprehended, accused of being the murderer, and after being tried was hanged at Delhi.

Mr. Frazer's house is now in the possession of Rajah Hindoo Ra'o where the Frazer *lath* lies: the rajah was very polite to me and asked me to see his koti (house) but I told him I must finish a facsimile of the inscription on the stone first, which vastly offended him, and he rode home to his town house at Delhi, without wishing me good morning. Until he went away I had thought he resided at the lath house, otherwise I should have entered it at once and whilst he was there. I visited the interior of the Jumma musjeed. In a court yard (at the top of some forty steps of immense length) about 150 yds. square, with tank of water in the centre—flags of pavement nicely fitted, a marble sun dial at one corner—similar to one I saw in the Court yard of the Motee musjid or pearl mosque at Agra? (see also P. A. S. for 1833 or 4), it is rather curiously as well as ingeniously contrived; at the other corner is a planisphere cut upon marble and shewing a map of the world according to the common projection of the sphere. England seems smaller than ever on this map, which is, however, generally correct; though, perhaps, not entirely so, the angle of the Red Sea with Bombay and the Mediterranean being I think incorrect. I had not time for particular examination—carpets are laid in the mosque for people to kneel upon during prayer time—pavement inside composed of white marble and black stone for connecting the interstices is beautifully laid in, musjid always kept in complete repair and order—several bheesties and sweepers being retained for the purpose. I was told that 200 rupees per month are allowed or expended for this purpose. The Mussulmen congregate here on Fridays, at one or two o'clock in the day time in vast numbers—all round the area exists a covered walk (or cloisters) with enclosed apartments, at intervals, so as to cut off the continued communication in which mualims or teachers instruct their pupils, boys, in the Korán, or other Mussulman book—the pupils have here as elsewhere an extraordinary way of moving their heads and bodies backwards and forwards, whilst sitting on the pavement, reading or learning their lessons—and they are seen at equal distances one from the other.

I was about to say that Messrs. Brookman and Langdon will never make their fortunes by sending out such pencils as they do to this country (the one I am using being a very bad one) but I find it improve after cutting away an inch—so I must wait for further trial of them, before I condemn them to disuse! The front exterior of the Jumma musjid (or mosque) is handsome, and has some fine large Arabic inscriptions beautifully engraven upon the façade—they were situated too high up for me to copy them well—inside are some more, also situated high up on the wall, and nearly all are, I fancy, extracts from the Koran—two inscriptions in particular were curiously radiated, off,—at least the words composing it were, which were frequently repeated in regular spaces all round the circle—the only words are bun, made, ghafa (or God) bun Ghafa God made, this place, I suppose,—no Sanscrit inscription here or in any Mussulman structure that I have seen any where in India. When the king comes here he kneels upon the floor (a cushion being previously spread) in the centre of the mosque, and near to the wall having all his court behind him excepting his priest or religious preceptor, who is considered a greater man and who consequently kneels before his majesty. I must now leave this splendid mosque, the expense of building which is unknown, but tradition states that the cost of water for the chunam or lime alone, amounted to I forget how many lacks of rupees, but I think ten lacks £100,000 sterling money.

The celebrated Kootab Minar (so called by Kutbuddin Badshah) lies at a distance of 10 or 12 miles from the new city of Delhi—the whole road and sides far away are covered

vestiges and remains of the old city which must have been indeed a grand one, not only in extent, but in magnificence. To attempt a description of each of these old buildings would be for me impossible, as I had not even time to examine, much less to treat of them; moreover, so many travellers have doubtless ere this described *all* of them that my remarks might be considered superfluous; however I shall bring to notice what I saw—the Kootab is about 100 yards in height with a diameter, tapering from a base of about 11 yards to 3 or 4 perhaps at top (but see Asiatic Researches, vol. 1st Lieutenant Blunt, engineers, his account of pillars, height &c. and mine is only from verbal information or guess work) a staircase winds up the interior from bottom to top—the inner core is built of large hard compact grey sandstone well fitted with scarcely any mortar or cement between each course and less between individual stones of each row. It is evidently a Hindoo structure, notwithstanding the obstinacy which appears still to exist as to its being a Mussulman one, and I shall give the following as my reasons for maintaining that it is so.

In no original Mussulman building that I have seen in India are any Hindoo remains to be met with—the former people hated the latter too much, to allow anything belonging to them to be introduced in their stiff and always similar structure even in the grand gateway, close to this structure and known to be a moslem work, not one particle of stone that I could see contains a single Hindoo or Sanscrit letter, whereas, many of the stones of which the Kootab is composed do contain Nagari letters and inscriptions of several of which I have made facsimiles which are now in my possession; another strong fact is this, a second minár remains now exist in a parallel line (as regards the front of the whole area contained by the Hindoo walls which surrounds the enclosure) with the Kootab, of *larger diameter* at base; but the composition of masonry so absurdly different that no person in his senses could, for a moment, suppose that the same *nation*, at whatever epoch, could construct both edifices. Kutbud Din is *reported* to have built the Kootub and Shumsudeen (?) the wretched looking remains of the other, at a period of three centuries (?) after the first, which, however, still rears its magnificent and lofty head in *derision* above all the Mussulmán attempts at its imitation. The stones of the ruined one are generally smaller, irregularly *shaped* and heaped up in so “much admired disorder” and with so *vast* a quantity of masonry (I mean to say mortar) or lime between them that when the composition is compared with that of the Kootub, all doubts and all opinions, but one, *must* vanish. What think ye of that ye learned antiquarian Doctors? It is more difficult to prove the right hand different from the left, than to prove the Kootub minár to be a Hindoo structure, notwithstanding contrary opinions. Even the splendid gateway of Kutbuddin (?) close to this is in a state of dilapidation and destruction. Why? *because* the masonry of which it is composed is like that of the attempted second Minár of Shumshuddeen, which now remains only to show and prove to the world that the other can be nothing else *than* a Hindoo building. The gateway masonry is composed of irregular shaped stones, with large *doses* of mortar laid in between every course, the consequence of this is that none of it can stand. It is just going to decay whilst *all* the Hindoo buildings (*including* the Kootub) still remain erect, excepting a few pillars which have been stolen on account of the beauty of their elaborate sculpture and the elegance of their design.

The *fiftieth* reason is this, neither the gateway, before spoken of, neither the gateway Musjeed at Delhi, nor any other Musjeed that I have seen, has Nagari or Sanscrit characters engraven on any of the stones composing those buildings, indeed the Mussulmen seem to have made it a rule to have in their structure nothing of the kind but Persian or Arabic characters, and of which they are so proud that we find a building here, close to a little marble celebrated shrine, which is completely covered with that character and nothing else, so that it forms the *whole* of the ornament with which one face of the building is decorated, and it certainly has a pretty effect, if not an extraordinary one. In this said building is to be found some handsome jafry or trellice-work, cut in marble for the door or window-ways, and this seems to be another of the peculiar favourites of the moslem, the trellice-work, the Hindoos delighting more in sculptured figures whether of their deities or their heroes. As my desire is the truth, I shall be happy to answer any questions that may be put to me on the subject of this Kootub, but I shall endeavour strongly to defend the position I have taken up regarding this operation. The *hundreth* reason is this, the staircase is evidently of Hindoo composition, look at the curved returns or foldings of the stairs, who will show me a Mussulmán structure having any of them in any part of India?

I don't care a jot for the outside of the building being covered with *red stone*, (the Mussulmán's favorite) and upon which the Arabic has been so copiously engraven, the structure has been evidently new coated with red stone, (of which the Mahomedans are so proud, in their Jumma Musjid and the exterior red walls of the new city of Delhi,) whereas the exterior of the Kootub is *positively all* grey hard compact freestone, if not sandstone, as far as I could judge from the view I obtained now. The redstone is not near so strong as the grey for proof of which see remains of both kinds at this place,—therefore it is not *at all* likely that the more imperishable material would, as is the case here, be placed on the outside, and the imperishable on the inside of the building. No, I will not agree to such nonsense, *again* the Arabic outside is scarcely at all injured by time, whereas the Hindoo writing inside is injured by time, therefore claims it for the Hindoos, and so do I! No, the Moslem has tried to turn this splendid Hindoo relic into a Mahomedan one, but he has, by the very means taken to effect it, most signally, and I hope soon will be shown notoriously failed, and now, reader, for the iron pillar. There is very near this beautiful minar, a small iron pillar but God knows by whom it was erected; the inscription to be found upon it, in the No. 2 character, and of which I made a capital facsimile, no doubt states that most important fact.

The pillar is about 23 feet long, and a foot or 15 inches in diameter at base, and tapers slightly towards the top, where there is some ornamental capital work, as shown in a sketch I made of it. It has been fired at several times with matchlock or musket balls as some marks of the bullets indicate; and once or twice with cannon balls for similar reasons. The latter have however only grazed the side and luckily not touched its centre—which the Hindoos must regard as a fair omen of its perennial continuance—the inscription is beautifully cut, and may no doubt be easily read without error. In copying it I was obliged to stand upon the top of my Palkee—which formed a capital 'point, d'appui' for the purpose. I made a direct and a reversed impression, each luckily coming off very well and clearly—several minor inscriptions exist also on this iron column but they are evidently of no consequence.

I asked of the chuprassie or conductor there if he knew of any more inscriptions than those on the iron pillar elsewhere, and he replied, that 'he had lived there a long time, and therefore *ought* to know something about the matter, but he was certain there were none—and, indeed, if there had been any, the numerous English Gentlemen who had come there from time to time, would have found them out'.—Let us see, said I, which is right, your opinion or mine; so offering rewards to one and rewards to another for any discovery of this nature, I was enabled to pick up a few short inscriptions in the Nagari character, which I have by me, and which will no doubt be one day of use to the antiquary—some were in the No 1. character as before: the area enclosed by the old Hindoo stone pillars is extensive, these pillars are composed of generally one, sometimes two, upright (square mostly, but at times round) stones containing the most beautiful arrangement of carving, the bell and rope, or bell and chain appearing here as they did on the small column at Eran near Saugor before described—nearly every pillar differs from its neighbour in the same row, in sculpture, some are beautiful, none ugly, they appear to have been engraven after being erected, as some one or two were found untouched—but this, again, may have been to set off the elegance of the rest by their plainness.

A good deal of the ornamented cornice of the ceiling which rests on these pillars has been covered over with mortar or mud, for what reason I know not, perhaps the Mussulmen thought to hide from the eyes of the vulgar the indications of Hindoo origin of even these pillars, but it would not do—part has been cleared away, although much mud plaster still rests upon what may no doubt be considered beautiful sculpture. I think a few rupees expenditure, either by government, or individuals *might* bring some interesting details to light. I must now cut my pencil once more, and then "my stick" from this subject, as time again presses. I am, whilst writing this account, on my way from Kurnaul towards the hills, so that I shall be able to add a few more words than I had at first intended, when I can find time to do so, perhaps to-morrow—aye to-morrow—to-morrow *never* comes.

I have stated nearly every thing now that I recollect about the Kootub, iron pillar, &c. but on my way home from them to Delhi I passed by one of the most extraordinary looking places I ever saw in my life. It is called the "juntra muntra" witchcraft or charm place, I suppose, as of the 'weird sisters' of Macbeth, or something like it: at the juntra muntra are two circular buildings consisting of a circumscribing wall with I think three or four rows of windows regularly placed, one above the other—under them are openings leading from the interior outwards and between these openings are little

walls built about a couple of feet high radiating from the circumference *towards*, but not quite reaching to, the centre of the building. In this centre is a high circular shaft or cylinder, hollow or solid I cannot say, but it is supposed by some people, which I do not believe, to be hollow, and that the purpose of it was for viewing the stars at noon day—that of the whole building having been for astronomical and intended probably for calculating the transit of stars, the sun &c., the circumference is divided into a certain number of equal parts for degrees, *perhaps* 32, but I did not know the opinions respecting these buildings until I got home, otherwise I should have made a point of noting them more particularly, there were niches in each of the door-ways, apparently for lamps, on each side of the wall and opposite to each window.

The last thing here was a curious circular looking building, which sloped from the ground upwards towards the city side (*north*). It tended therefore, I suppose, to the north polar star, the elevation of which it showed, and the consequent latitude of the place (old Delhi.) Copying the famous inscriptions of the renowned firoz lath was *splendid* work—this, by the way, is a misnomer, it is a Hindoo erection, what right had Firoz shah, a Mussulman, to call it by his name, merely because he had enclosed it within the walls of his palace, this is only another proof of the Mussulman propensities to appropriate the works of others to themselves, and a still further confirmation of my opinions regarding the Kootub being a Hindoo structure, splendid work indeed. I began one morning a little after sun rise to take the facsimile, and was able to complete half by $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 A. M. so 'I guessed' I should complete the whole the next morning—and this I did after much labour, exertion, and fatigue, being at the same time unwell from change of climate, of living, and of constant fatigue; with no prospect of a termination to them, until I should reach Kurnaul, and take charge of a staff appointment and for which place I had been recommended by the Military Board, and was only waiting for confirmation in the same, by the Right Honorable the Governor-general, who was, however, at Simla, and in order to expedite his lordship's decision I determined, subsequently to my arrival at Kurnaul, to proceed forthwith to the hills. I was glad of the opportunity I had of seeing them as I shall be enabled to add a little more account of places, men, and manners.

1st May, 1838.—I left Delhi on Monday the 23rd of April, at 5 P. M. and reached Paniput, distant 58 miles, the next morning at 7 o'clock—staid the day with Alexander Frazer, Esq., of the civil service, to whom I showed my numerous inscriptions. In the evening he drove me to the city to look at a shrine, some part of which was very curious, the supports or pillars to the canopy over the Khuburgah, or tomb, being prettily inlaid with mother o'pearl, which when lighted up, as this was, reflected a number of colours of all kinds. After seeing this place we drove to a Hindoo temple, almost the only one in the place, and its appearance was so uninviting, that I did not expect to meet with any thing in the inscription way; however, I was agreeably disappointed: the first things that struck my sight were a brace of small stone lions, 'couchant,' upon a chabutra, and facing a temple, which was dedicated to some goddess or other; they were not badly carved but their faces were most terribly ugly, the front being nearly flat. Not having my pencil and book with me at the time I could not sketch them. I now enquired for inscriptions in the Sanscrit character, and was lucky enough to find two, one over each of the doorways of two other small temples, found in the enclosure: their date was not very modern, that of one, the oldest, being 'sun isri' 122 or 123—the other or more modern one was not so legible about the date part, but its age is not I should suppose inconsiderable, they neither were coeval with the temples but had evidently been brought from some other more ancient structure, and inserted over the capsills of the doors: this is frequently the custom of the Hindoos and also of the Moslemis so that the mere modern appearance of the two buildings is no proof at all of the lateness of the inscriptions.

Paniput is the site where the famous battle was fought between Ibrahim Lodi and Sultan Baber—the tomb of the former is seen upon a small elevation, or mound, and is not I hear much larger than a suttee stone. I did not however obtain a sight of it. Ibrahim was slain during the battle, but his conquerors should have given him a better resting place, or one more due to his 'rank and consequence' than they have done. There are an immense number of old Mussulman buildings (mosques or others) to be met with at or near this place; most of them are tombs of the Moslems who were slain during the battle. There is a fort wall on the top of the ridge of hill commanding the place and the town itself is well defended by a high wall with strong gateways at one or two points. The number of inhabitants has evidently decreased, judging from the quantity

of ruins of houses to be seen here and there—they are not bad looking people, generally speaking, but not so fair as I should have expected to have found them thus near to 'the hills'. In fact there is little difference in this respect from Benares to Kurnaul—but of course they are not so black as the Hoogly, or ugly Bengallee. Paniput was celebrated formerly for the beauty of its women—but it certainly cannot be so now—although, to be sure, I saw one or two houris, whose looks were evidently intended to produce anything but apathy and quiescence in the breast of those individuals upon whom they cast them, from behind their head dresses.

Leaving Paniput at 10 o'clock that night I arrived at Kurnaul very early the next morning, the distance being only 21 miles—so that I had the palkee set down till sunrise outside the town, when it was time to go to my friend's house without disturbing him, at too early an hour. Kurnaul is a large station containing pukka or masonry lines for two native cavalry regiments, one for an English regiment, and native lines for three other regiments as well as for artillery, commissariat bullocks, &c. A Major General commands, and the only anomaly at it is the want of a paymaster who resides at Meerutt instead. The 4th Regiment of Native Cavalry Lancers, a newly made corps is here, and I saw them go through some manoeuvres, but they were only done at an easy trot on this occasion, so that they did not appear to such advantage as I expect to see them when in performance of their quick evolutions. Lancers on service would be of great use in following up a rout of the enemy, and it was a lucky thought of the authorities, the raising so useful a corps in this country. A band of one of the Regiments (H. M. 13th Light Infantry) plays in the evenings of certain days of the week on the plain near their own lines.

The church is a confoundedly ugly looking building outside, but was erected in conformity with the *standard* plan, sent up some years since from Calcutta, excepting in the tower, which does not much improve the tout ensemble, although it is neat in itself, the building altogether looks more like a theatre or assembly rooms, than a religious edifice, the portico in front is rather pretty, but more suited to a theatre than a church. A famous canal runs close by this station, but a quantity of weeds, long grass, and rushes have formed on one side of it close to some bungalow gardens, and render that part of the place, during the rains I understand, very unhealthy indeed. This should certainly be remedied, and it might be easily done without much expense or labour. The roads are generally bad and there is only one real good road in the cantonments, that one lately constructed by General Duncan. The Catholic chapel here is a neat looking building on the exterior and notwithstanding its plainness would do credit to any architect, in the chopper grass roof way. My short stay prevented me from making further remarks, excepting, by the way, a visit to the theatre and assembly rooms, which are ingeniously contrived into one building by placing boards across the orchestra's hollow so as to slope up to the stage when the performance is finished, but the height to ascend or descend is rather disagreeable, I should imagine. I left Kurnaul in the afternoon at 5 o'clock of Sunday the 29th of April and reached Amballah at 8 the next morning.

Having passed a place called Tenaissir, I saw there a marble mosque or tomb, dedicated to Shaikh Chilli or to some other wonderful saint, it is all of marble inside and out, and the outer pavement and ballustrades of which some had been carried off are composed entirely of that costly material. The marble is of a coarsish nature, excepting that of which the jaffries, or trelliced window-ways are sculptured, and which are very beautiful. I visited this place an hour after midnight, by light of torch of course. I saw no inscriptions, but something like one on the centre of the roof, or ceiling, in Arabic character. Amballah, where I staid during the day, has a civil servant and a doctor stationed there, but the latter was absent, and his house being quite empty I took the liberty of going into it, instead of to the dhurumsala or caravanserai. An English carriage stands there, outside the offices, having no cover or shelter whatever, the top down and the heat of the sun 'enough to melt it'; I *think* they said it had been there almost a year in that state. If rain fall there it will not improve its appearance. Before leaving this place, I paid a visit to some muths or temples dedicated to Hunnomaun, Devi, Kali, &c. but was much disappointed and left them faster than I entered—the natives requested me to take off my shoes but I took off my hat instead, and endeavoured to impress on their minds the sufficiency of the act—and that it was equal to their taking off their shoes on a similar occasion—no inscriptions—'no *nothing*.'

A beautiful tank with its water of rubescent appearance occasioned by the red coloured stone, of which the walls are composed, presents itself near these buildings—and is as pretty a one as I ever saw, excepting one I think I observed at Korah Jahanabad in

1826. I passed through the Bazar of this city, which is of considerable extent, and surrounded by a solid earth wall of some height and consistence. The people seemed to regard me, some with curiosity, some with respect, and some with indifference, and thus I take my leave of *that* place. I left Amballah at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. and reached Barr, 30 Kos from Amballah. N.B. the Kos in this part of the country are less than elsewhere—a Kos being only equal to a mile and a quarter English. Barr is a very small place, lying exactly close to the foot of the hill road leading to Subathoo and Simla; it contains a bungalow for travellers with (then) a Khidmutgar and Chokeydar attached, who furnish nearly every thing that can be required. Coolies by hundreds are here, waiting to carry up passengers, which they do upon a 'cháphán or Jalphan,' a chair placed between two long bamboos tied or connected, at both ends, and a third or shorter piece of bamboo, fixed *parallel* with the two former, but perpendicularly across the cords which connect them; four men hold the machine up, and four more at the sides prevent it from falling over—it is very light and convenient.

Few palkees, or elephants, camels or any living animals are in *general* taken up the hills (excepting horses), but the governor general has taken them—every thing is carried up by coolies upon their shoulders or backs—the hill people seem a very handsome race, strong and muscular, and rather fair, and are much superior to the *plain* Hindoos, viz. those of the plains. Our palanquins are placed in godowns or store rooms under the care of the chokeydar, a Punjabi, a civil and obliging fellow. If they are to be taken care of for a long time, Mr. Barrett, the merchant, takes charge of them at his godowns (or store-rooms) there. The coolies are paid one rupee each from thence to Simlah, the Bangy coolies only twelve annas.

2nd May, 1838.—Left the Bungalow at Barr at 5 P. M. 1st of May, and reached the Chambhi Bungalow in the hills at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. the same day (distance 9 kutchah kos); the house has no bedstead in it, so that having left my palanquin and bedding at Barr I was necessitated to sleep upon the table, which was rather too short and hard for comfort; however, first laying down my cloak and then myself upon it, I slept most delightfully until sunrise the next morning. I never enjoyed so refreshing a night's rest in my life, that I recollect, as I felt extremely tired, from the fatigue of travelling in the new machine, the jalphan together with my want of rest the night or morning before. The bearers wanted to get a charpai or native bedstead for me, but I concluded that I should not be the *only* occupant of it, so I declined the offer, as I required rest, little of which should I have met with in the other case. No one can enter these wonderful hills without being 'struck of a heap' with their beauty, height, romantic character, and diversified appearance. I have seen the Pyrenees, but they are not to be compared to these mountains, in my opinion. However it is not impossible that the last thing we see may strike our fancy most, so that a trip up the Alps, the Apennines, or the Andes might astonish one as much or more than these do.

I do not consider the jalphan the safest vehicle in the world, for travellers, for if either of the front or rear two men happen to fall, the machine and its burden must come down also, unless the four side men (two at each) contrive to keep it up, but as their hands only sustain it, and not their shoulders, a cant on one side *might* send the voyageur to the shades below, and shades, indeed, they are if shadow constitute shade. The first thing that struck my fancy was the beauty of the different level fields, which are made along the ridges of mountain or exterior slopes of great descent, in the shape of horizontal steps of more or less breadth, the height depending upon the angle of the slope upon which they are levelled; these fields are kept in their places during the rains, by building up the 'rise' (technically so called) of the steps with stone taken from the rocks close by each place, so that every field is kept in its horizontal position by means of this walled arrangement, the corn growing upon them (now mostly ripe,) is abundant, or otherwise, in proportion to the fecundity of the soil chosen for its site, as well as on a supply of water, which is at some places more plentiful than at others: the upper fields appear to ripen first from their dryness I suppose, and the others in succession, according to their order and place, one above the other, so that the lowest field I have seen to be without scarcely a blade waving in it, and at the top parts a number of them quite ripe, now I can scarcely understand how so great a disparity can occur, but I state the fact. It is astonishing to find how much of the hills is cultivated, at every turn or every hill, and there are not a few, for, 'hills over hills and Alps on Alps arise,' as Pope says, numerous zamindars houses are to be met with and they are so picturesque as to appear more like the 'quintas' or country houses of Portugal, than those of poor inhabitants, or farmers of the Indian mountains. The various lights

shining in them, as evening draws on, have a pretty effect which is much enhanced by the immense height of the almost overhanging hills, rearing their graceful and tree-crowned tops almost to the skies, but showing by the pretty winding tracks or roadways zig-zagging here and there, that they can be, and are, conquered by man.

At dusk I saw a beautiful blue minute but bright light on the opposite side of a hill along which I was proceeding, and enquiring 'what that was in the gloom beyond,' I was informed a 'dewlee,' which I guessed to be a glow worm, but shortly afterwards having seen a small fire fly pass by (of whose existence in these hills I was not till now aware) I was told that that also was a 'dewlee,' which is a fly about an inch or two in length. The inhabitants are probably wrong in the name of the firefly. Some of the precipices which lay *immediately* under one side of the jalphán were confoundedly steep and deep, and it would perhaps be as well to make one's will before entering the passes through these wonderful mountains. The bearers are generally very sure of foot, although, on an occasion, one of them fell down, but he was not one of either the front or rear men, but of the side bearers—so that I did not get the pleasure of a summersault down the side of the ravine in that instance. I recommended them however to be more careful in future; indeed I think it is only right to put them in mind occasionally of the chances there always exist of a false step taking place upon such steep descents as frequently present themselves, notwithstanding their adeptness.

After jogging and jolting along, up hill and down dale, I managed to reach the bungalow, which is situated upon a narrow ridge of hill of a 'cuneated character,' a little beyond the steep, and rather lengthy ascent, called the chandi or 'chambhi charhai,' or Ghat, which is as steep as any of the Khandesh Ghats, and perhaps as long. Just before arriving at the chambhi bungalow, a number of beautiful fir trees rear their rather lofty heads to greet the travellers' approach, and this was the first I saw of them in the hills—the fir-wood burns like a candle—indeed I was obliged, at first, to put up with the use of a burning piece of it, instead of a candle, to obtain which I had to hunt for some time amongst my petarabs—the wood burnt brilliantly. This bungalow has a chokeydar kept in pay, and the place is in tolerable order, but the chairs are wooden bottomed and from the surface of the table nails stick out in a manner by no means agreeable for a person to sleep upon, how they manage dinner there I know not. I am not, as I understood, the first person who has slept upon this table, so that it would be as well if a couch for each room were procured, and added to the scanty list of furniture. The house consists of two rooms sufficiently large for the accommodation of travellers but it does not appear to be *admired* by the ladies, judging from a romantic remark I read upon a paper presented for my inspection by the chokeydar, 'she does not consider the furniture fit for the cottage of a 'peasant in England.' After staying here during the night and sleeping eight or nine hours, as I soon lay down and fell into a deep sleep, I left in the morning at about 6½ o'clock, and arrived at Subathoo at ¼ past 7 the distance being only 3 kos kutchra or small kos,—but the ascent was great.

Subathoo stands on the top of a steep hill, the exact amount of which in feet I cannot say, but it may be 1,000 yards or more above the ravines. It is to be seen from the bungalow I had quitted in the morning, and forms rather an agreeable, being a diversified, sight, in this otherwise romantic situation. I passed some pretty white flowers, like the May flower, which they strongly resemble, and that day being the second of the month of May, I strongly suspect it was the real May flower. It has thorns on its branches, but the leaves appear to me larger and longer than those of the May flower in England, the flower which has yellow farina and pistils, and white petals has an odoriferous scent *before* sunrise, at least a specimen brought in by the surberai had, whilst others gathered subsequently possessed no scent at all; the first were not, however, full blown, the last were; the first was gathered with the dew upon them; the latter after they had been dried by the sun; these circumstances may account for the difference.

Subathoo has several nice bungalows, a small fort or gurhi, a muth, or temple on the top of the hill, upon a ghunta or bell at which is an inscription in Devanagari characters, which is however only two years old: the old bell in possession of the Fakcer has an inscription likewise, but I did not copy it, as it was only twenty seven years old. The Goorkhas of the Nusseree Battalion here are a small set of men, generally, but the hill people are strong, well made, handsome, and fairer than a Spaniard, the women

are some (and one in particular was) as fair as an English woman, and without exception she had the best figure and person I ever saw ; she had a beautiful red colour in her cheeks ' (and the calves of her legs were very *round*). ' I have little to say more of Subathoo, the climate seems to be salubrious, and pleasantly cool, but not so much so as I should have expected, the heat of the sun being very considerable, yet the air is evidently purer and more wholesome, in every respect, than that of the plains of Hindoostan.

3rd May.—I have forgotten to mention in the narrative of my day's stay at Barr, that a Rajah (eldest son of his father, query of Umballah ?) had pitched his tents near the bungalow the day I arrived there, and he sent to offer me every attention in his power and to say that he should be happy of an interview at any time during the day I might make it convenient to pay him a visit, or to receive him, but as I had plenty else to do to keep up this account, and as moreover I required a little rest, I did not feel inclined to accede to his request, so I sent my salam to say I was very much obliged to him for his polite attention, that I had no wants whatever, and that if in my power, I would send over a servant to say where I should be happy to see him, either at my house, or at his tent. As however I was very busy writing, I could not send, so that he may perhaps have felt offended which I should regret. I had also forgotten to mention, that the night before my arrival at Barr, I passed a village, at which an attempt had been made by a wolf to carry off a child ; the noise made by the inhabitants on the occasion had called my attention to the, to me, well known cry a little before reaching the place. I was disgusted with the apathy of the natives on the occasion and in expressing my astonishment at their want of sensibility they seemed to regard the occurrence as a matter of course, and to care as little about it as if nothing had happened : on enquiring, I was informed that a boy of fifteen years of age had been carried away only a fortnight previously, and another shortly afterwards at noonday by these cunning and ravenous animals.

I left Subathoo at 5½ P. M. on the 2nd of May, and reached a bungalow at ½ past 5 o'clock that evening, at Sailee, where I rested for the night upon a couch, the bedding of which I thought it right to remove before lying down, for fear of its occupants disturbing me during the night. I lighted a wax candle (not taper, as the novelists call it), and slept soundly (but not so well as I did the night before, on the table at Chambhi) until 12 or one o'clock, when I was awake by an infernal noise outside, occasioned, as afterwards turned out to be the case, by a set of people (who indeed had no right to the place), ' putting up for the night ' in the verandah of the bungalow, crying little whom they disturbed, or how much they might annoy one. On my arrival here (Sailee) I found it impossible to obtain the presence of the Chokeydar in charge of the bungalow, who did not, (*would* not) make his appearance before day light, or time at which I had directed the mate (as he is called) to awake me. Now this is hardly fair, travellers are required to pay one rupee, a trifling donation certainly, for the use of the bungalow, but I should imagine that the amount was, or is, intended to include the 'attendance' of the Chowkeydar, however, I *may* be mistaken ; at any rate, the man ought to be on his ground, of course I did not give *him* any thing as a present, but I signed a book, which was pretty regular in its attendance at all these bungalows, stating my sentiments on the occasion, in *conformity* with the above.

At 5 in the morning on the 3rd of May I again started, and after passing the most splendid hills I had ever passed, to which some of the upper ones of the Island of Madeira, and those of ' Sandy bay ' at the island of St. Helena perhaps bear some resemblance, after seeing an infinity of beautifully levelled fields, a number of dangerous cliffs, several frightful turns in the road which almost overhung the precipices &c., I came within sight of Simlah or Shimlah and immediately afterwards of a number of people (with elephants, tattoos, and horses) proceeding thither, in order to pay their respects to the Governor General of India, the Right Honorable Lord Auckland, and to convey to him a friendly message from their master Runjeet Sing, the ruler of the Panjab. The sight was very picturesque and agreeable. Elephants wending and winding their difficult way up the last grand ascent before getting to the town of Simlah. Equestrians, pedestrians, *hathiwalas* (or elephant riders) *sepoys* and others, (*ladies* amongst the rest) rendering the scene anything but a tiresome one. An elephant in one part of the road had trod upon and broken through a small bridge or drain, luckily of little height, but on passing these animals afterwards I did not observe that either of them had sustained any injury, in the foot on account of the false step.

Simlah is a pretty looking place, or at least the bungalows are, which are situated in convenient places, generally upon heights, and favourably shaded by numerous trees of various kinds, including the fir (larch and common sort). The houses are not remarkable for any show or display, but only for their comfort: and I was certainly most agreeably surprised on arrival to find in the house of my friend with whom 'I put up,' a nice 'wood fire' blazing in the grate; for I was by no means warm, nor had I felt so after getting to the top of the last ascent, just before entering the station—but more of the place anon. I saw in the jungly part of the last five mile trip, several flowers, a yellow, the white *may* before spoke of, and a highly coloured red flower, which was extremely beautiful but which to my disappointment diffused no scent although 'redolent of spring'—the wild raspberry was very abundant at some parts—the hills changed at times to a slate colour and the soil was stained with the grey or blue washed from the slate, with which some of these parts abounded. The slate strata are inclined to the horizon at all angles, between the horizontal to the perpendicular—both of these are rare, however, the general slope being an angle perhaps of seventy degrees; notwithstanding I saw several curious freaks of nature in these arrangements, for at one part the slate strata were inclined in a *curved* shape to the horizon, *close* to which and touching them, were other strata, both perpendicular and horizontal, one above, the other below—what think ye of that, ye geologists, who would suffer *death* rather than give up your theories of the formation of the earth although formed only from the inspection of a small moveable piece of stone, which as compared with the entire bulk of the globe, is ten hundred thousand million times less than a rise of the skin such as we find occasionally upon our own surface, and vulgarly called the *gooseskin*? But I must not offend ye, because you are a clever set of chaps nevertheless.

After I had progressed one third of my way from Subathoo towards the Bungalow at which I staid during the night in the hills, I came to the only village, Hureepoor, which I had met with the whole way from Barr—but I am sorry to say it was then in a state of combustion being half consumed by a fire, which had broken out at noon on *that day* in the house of a Buneah who had five days previously gone to a fair a few miles off, leaving behind only one old woman—some relative—in charge of the premises; the consequence was that his house and ten others were burnt to the ground leaving nothing but the bare walls standing, with scarce a particle of furniture or effects saved from the conflagration—the occupants and live stock of all kinds were fortunately saved but the destruction of dead stock was considerable. I made a point of enquiring into the circumstances, and occasion of the fire—and after a great deal of 'turning and twisting' managed to ascertain, that the old lady, who when I saw her, was sitting outside the door of a house, belonging to a relation had fallen asleep after dinner, first however taking *especial* care of course to *put out* the light inside the hut, where she had cooked her dinner—but the inhabitants stated that she was the cause of the conflagration although she said that some enemy was the incendiary.

11th May.—I reached Simlah at 9 A. M. on Thursday the 3rd of May, and left on Thursday the 10th staying there exactly one week. The second day of my arrival a considerable quantity of rain fell, which continued for two or three days, the atmosphere afterwards became extremely cold and as soon as it cleared up (and not before) as I was looking at the distant hills one evening I was delighted with a view of the celebrated 'mountains of perpetual snow,' and I must confess I never saw any thing more beautiful or picturesque. These mountains are the highest in the world—not the parts which I saw, but another portion of their range lying towards the country of Nipál—which is 26,000 feet high, (the Andes in South America are I fancy only 21 or 22,000) the ones facing Simlah are not much more than 20,000 feet in height—but they never lose their pale and chaste appearance—they lie about sixty miles off and are generally more easily seen at sunrise or sunset, than at other periods of the day; however, on the 10th of May, when I started, they shone forth at noon with peculiar brilliance and beauty—a fine range of mountains, of rather brownish appearance, run along almost in parallel order between the station and these beautiful mountains of ice—perhaps distant half way between, and their height is about 12,000 feet. The height of Simlah is not more than 8,000 feet above the level of the sea—but its climate is delightful, refreshing, invigorating, and cool,—the thermometer seldom ranges more than four degrees during the four and twenty hours—the direct heat of the sun is found by some people disagreeable, but having lately returned from England (where we expose ourselves at all seasons of the year to its influence), I did not find it by any means noxious. Perhaps the weather was, on account of the late rain colder than it

usually is, in this delightful climate. In the range not far from the Governor General's house a part of the mountains seem to bear the impress of volcanic action, in the existence of some excavation very like that of a crater, at least it appeared so to me from one side, I did not visit the other, so I cannot speak to a certainty, it is however, remarkable that no traces of such volcanic action have been stated to exist in the whole of these Himalayan ranges. I am indebted chiefly for the last remark to Captain L. Smith, of the sixth cavalry, aid-de-camp to Major General Sir R. Stevenson, K. C. B. Notwithstanding the immense height of these mountains, I am almost disposed to fall into the opinion expressed in a late work called 'Observations on the Curiosities of Nature' wherein the author in his 'Theory of the Earth' supposes the existing hollows on the face of the globe to have been formerly the bed of the sea, and the converse; for, these Himalayas appear almost to have formed the bed of the sea at some former period of time; and at the top of the *highest* hill near Simlah, shells of sea shell fish are to be found by those who seek for them—look at the layers of indurated clay (slate) of which the whole of the strata are composed. And because some of these layers are perpendicular to the horizon, and others parallel to it; my position is not affected, because, as the sub-stratum gave, and was washed away by the retiring waters, the front perpendicular layers may have fallen over on or upon the sides or top of the horizontal ones. I beg however to offer the above remarks only as suggestions, and not as a theory of my own, feeling as much in the clouds myself on the subject as the mountains are themselves—a very pretty sight is that of the floating masses of vapour resting midway over vallies beneath one's feet, especially when the sun casts his bright rays upon them, causing them, after some time to dissipate.

The Governor General's house is a very nice one, and so is *apparently* the Commander-in-chief's—of the latter, however, I can say nothing, as I did not do myself the honour, during my stay, of paying my respects to His Excellency, whose contemplated departure hence for England in February next will, I have been given to understand, be much regretted. The Governor General, Lord Auckland, bears in his open and honest countenance the stamp of kindness, uprightness, and want of ostentation—he receives one without any false pride or hauteur, and treats one in as unrestrained a manner as a person in his position could well do. I had the honor of an audience of His Lordship, and could not help noticing the above qualities in him. Of the Hon'ble Misses Eden, his Lordship's sisters, I must not venture to ~~say~~ ~~their~~ 'at homes' are very genteely arranged and very agreeably sustained, to the satisfaction of all those persons who are inclined to be satisfied. Refreshments are brought into the dancing room, and are also to be found in the anteroom, but no suppers—these parties break up, in general, at about half past eleven, or twelve o'clock—four or five quadrilles and a waltz or two are danced by the guests—the carpet of the room was composed of red chintz the curtains of white and red stripes, but perhaps of a more costly materials. At the 'at home' were about one hundred and twenty persons, whom perhaps the ladies formed a fourth part, the rest being chiefly military, with a few civilians. Some of the ladies looked as well *almost* as they do in England, and one or two I saw with a pretty colour in their pretty faces. The Sikh or Punjabi Vakeel, who had been deputed by his sovereign master, Runjeet Sing, the ruler of the 'Punjab' (five waters, including the anciently celebrated rivers the Acesines and the Hydaspes, as well as the Hydraotis (?) had come to pay his compliments to the Governor General) was here, dressed out in splendid style, of which yellow is the predominant colour of that nation, and a very handsome appearance it has, especially at night, when it 'lights up well.' Red and white silver brocade appear to be much liked by them also, and effect seems to be their chief study.

After leaving Shimlah on the 10th of May, I had a striking proof of this love, of display in a review, which I witnessed at the Sikh camp a little distance from the station on the road to Barr. I arrived on the ground early in the day, but seeing the Sikh troops about one hundred and fifty, or two hundred, drawn out on the parade ground with a splendid tent, or awning, pitched on one flank, I thought I would take a peep at the issue—ladies and gentlemen began to arrive in their japhans, or on horseback; and after a considerable time had elapsed, the Governor General preceded by his numerous attendants dressed in red and carrying silver chobcs or clubs in their hands came on the ground, and was received with a general salute. The Misses Eden arrived on horseback a little before his Lordship. Soon after the party had entered the saloon pitched for them, and the usual nonsense had taken place, the review commenced, and I must

confess I felt much delight at seeing all the manoeuvres, especially the second one, so well performed.

The troops were drawn up *à-la-Francais* in three ranks, marched to the front, and when near the upper extremity of the parade ground, suddenly changed front to the left, without halting, by throwing forward the right company, wheeling back the second, facing the third and fourth to the right or left about, and marching to their places by echelon, where they were fronted to bring them right in the line—they then commenced firing in capital style, formed squares to resist cavalry, and even in *line* to do the same, to the front firing both to the front and to the rear, by facing about the rear rank men of the three ranks, this had extremely pretty effect. The rear rank were, I should think, meant to fire upon infantry, the front rank, because, of their kneeling, upon cavalry. They use the drum for most of their movements in order to beat time; as do the French and Spaniards; the consequence is, they march with much better cadence than we do—their evolutions were more rapidly performed too, than ours—for this only reason, that our troops halt at nearly every stage of their formations, or alterations, whereas theirs do not—they fired as well as any troops I have any time seen in Europe, Asia, Africa or America; their words of command *seemed*, I was astonished to find, to be in English, and I am almost certain, although I was situated at a considerable distance from them, that I heard not the order 'shoulder arms,' but 'shoulder up,' and even, when it was a case of placing their arms upon the ground, it was, I think, 'order up' also.

The officers and men are dressed in red coats, white trowsers, and red turbans, made simply by rolling a rumal, or Cachmire handkerchief, in a very tasty manner round their heads, and placing a small kind of feather in it for the officers: they were a fine and active set of men, perhaps, however, the best of Runjeet Sing, his guards? they are not so *fair* as I had expected to have seen men who live so far north of us Indians, (the fairest native people I have as yet seen are the women at Subathoo). The firelocks are very neatly kept yet not browned as our dirty looking musquets always are—why do we not follow the continental nations in this respect? viz. of cleaning our musquets with the *ramrod*, by rubbing it perpendicularly up and down the circumference and length of the barrel—why do we use that dirty looking 'browning,' when the musquet can be made to shine like silver, by using the ramrod only? Some of these men wear blue pantaloons under their white ones for the sake I suppose of convenient carriage upon the march, and on account of the excess of cold in these parts above that of the Punjab.

After the review came a display of individual activity and expertness, in firing from a station on the opposite side of the area at a brass ball or globe of some other kind placed on the top of a mound of earth raised upon the parade ground. There were one or two good shots, who seldom missed their aim, but the rest were 'so, so.' After this a number of horsemen rode at full speed in succession by the same ball and fired at it with matchlocks, or musquets, some with effect, the greater part with none at all; the horses showed off with great spirit and one of them with more than all, by throwing his rider, who was trying to do something extraordinary, when the whole of this tamasha, or show, had ended, the guards or whatever name they went by, marched up, changed rout and advanced with a salute to the vakeel, and Governor General, or Governor General and vakeel, I should have said, in very fair order; 'on which' a general move was apparent, and then I thought, as I had nine kos to go that night, I might as well proceed without 'waiting for further orders.' I did proceed, (this was the 10th) and reached my old bungalow at Sairee, distant 9 kos (where the chokeydar was wanting as usual) at $\frac{1}{2}$ past nine, having been three hours getting there.

I do not recollect much more of this agreeable place, Shimlah, which I intend to revisit as soon as I possibly can, but I must not omit to mention, that on the day of the vakeel paying a visit to Lord Auckland, 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ A. M. the troops 'Hill Rangers,' composed of Goorkhas, (the ugliest set of Sepoys I ever set eyes upon and the meanest looking, most being below the ordinary size, and scarce one above it) drawn up right and left of the pathway and close to the house; the Governor General's servants dressed in their splendid red uniforms, or liveries were standing also in two rows, one on each side of the pathway—the band of the Governor General was in attendance, and on the vakeel's appearance, 'God save the Queen' was played by some trumpets or bugles in the worst manner I ever heard, by, I think, the Goorkhas. How the conference was held I know not, for I had departed before its commencement, but it lasted about half an hour;

when the vakeel departed, the Governor General's Band playing the 'Bridesmaid's chorus,' in 'Der Frieschutz' very prettily. Parties, either dinner or evening, are seldom given at Simlah, they are for the most part limited, and perhaps it is as well that it should be so, for a great portion of the station is composed of sexagenarians, octogenarians, and valetudinarians, who can scarcely be supposed to admire much the beauty either of themselves or of the younger part of the creation.

I slept at Sairee on the 10th and left it at 5 A. M. of the 11th May for Subathoo (distance nine kos), determining, instead of putting up at the Meerapoor bungalow, to stop at that station for the day, and I found my old friends, the well itself, and the ladies 'at the well' with their 'sceptural' earthen red pots gracefully placed their heads one above the other. Subathoo is not near so cold as Simlah, although one can see the snowy ranges of mountains from it—this to my astonishment—for on my first visit I was not aware of their visibility, which I discovered myself, at the same time upbraiding the bearers for their stupidity in not informing me of it, when they knew I was asking about every thing I could think of, respecting the snowy hills.

13th May.—The Nusseree Battalion seems to be pretty well drilled, but they have, as sentries, an appearance of indifference about them which is far from soldier like. Having paid my rupee for the use of the bungalow 'as required by the regulations' for any time, however short, a traveller may stay in them, I started from Subathoo at dusk on the evening of this day, 11th May, and arrived at my old Bungalow, at the Chambi Ghat so romantically situated, and surrounded as it is by fire and other trees. Its distance from Subathoo is three kos. The room I had first occupied was engaged by some married man and his wife, whose name I know not, as it *was not written* in the donation or payment book, when I left the place subsequently to their departure, in the morning. The accommodation is certainly shameful for married people, who are obliged either to lie upon the ground, or the table, should they not be so fortunate as to possess a bed. Subathoo is seen to advantage from the site of this house, and the snowy range of mountains also. During the night I saw several glow worms shedding their phosphorescent brilliancy in great beauty. I desired the Suberaï, or attendant bearer, to endeavour to catch one, and bring it to me, and to my surprise he managed to do so. I thought it not improbable that the animal would, on hearing a noise near it, 'put out the light,' but he not only kept on shining until taken, but long after he was wrapped up in the man's waistcloth, till I reached the bungalow, a period of about three quarters of an hour, the intensity of the light was very great at first, but it sensibly diminished as he was being put before the light of a candle, when it was scarcely discernible; and it took some little time before he ventured to 'light up again,' when restored to a dark situation, viz. the chimney corner, when he again shone forth brilliantly for an instant, but on finding by aid of his light that he was not on his 'own ground' he 'darkened' again. I then ordered the servant to 'cast him out into utter darkness' (excepting that the moon had just risen) as I was loth to kill him, although I am a votary of science and wished to have made a present of him to some learned society, not all societies having so interesting an object to *boast* of in their museums.

This glow worm measured about a third of an inch in length, and in breadth about a fourth (or rather more than that) of its length; he tapered swellingly from the head to the centre of the body, which was situated about half way between the head and tail, towards which it again tapered off, and ended, not in a point, but, in a straight line about half a line in length perpendicular to the animal's length: it was from thence the beautiful phosphorescent light emanated, and people who have not seen the effect of it close, would be astonished at its extreme brilliancy; it exceeds any light made by man—the Drummond light not excepted; its distant appearance is bluish, but almost white when near to the eye. N.B. The thickness or height of this interesting little animal is less than its breadth, by perhaps one third. I slept very badly, and caught cold from having fatigued myself too much in hastily descending on foot by the road which winds, or zigzags, down the mountain upon which Subathoo is situated, and now that I am writing this account three days afterwards, my limbs cause me much pain: rain fell just as I reached the bottom of the valley, and gave me a wetting. I slept on the table as before, and in the morning, at 5 o'clock of the 12th of May, I quitted it for Barr, which I reached at 8 A. M. feeling quite knocked up the distance is 9 kos—all these kos are short each in measurement, not bring more than one and a quarter mile.

On the way I passed a young lady and an oldish gentleman—both on horseback—the lady appeared a capital horsewoman, and led the van in good style. Soon after passing them, I was lucky enough to procure a sight of the hill bird the “chickore,” which is a beautiful looking creature, and, I understand ‘capital eating.’ Its size is about that of the partridge, whose flight it resembles, in its strength of wing. It is not so wild as I had expected to have found it, for I was obliged to have stones thrown in order to drive them away, although they were feeding not more than twelve or fifteen paces off—they run like a partridge also. Their colour is slate or gray, very similar to that of the galena, or guinea fowl, which animals I imagined them to be at first from a distance; their feet are, I think, red, and so are their heads, and striped with black, and (query?) yellow—I should have then liked to have had one for my breakfast. Nothing more of consequence occurred, excepting that just before emerging from the hills, and where a vista to the plains presents itself, I distinctly felt the influence of the air of the plains, strongly contrasted with that which I had just quitted in the hills, and although I was dressed in cloth jacket, waistcoat, and trowsers, and covered up by my cloak, I was then obliged to take off the latter, and, after breakfast, the former, and put on white clothes, in order to make them *habitable*.

At four in the afternoon, having received my palanquin from Mr. Barrett’s godowns, where it had been deposited, and having paid at the rate of one rupee per mensem for standing room, where I notwithstanding lost one of my pillows (and no mistake), I started for Pinjor and reached it the same evening, viz., the 12th at 6 or 6½ o’clock, having been carried in my palkee by the hill people, and not in the usual manner, but by fixing two cross beams of wood perpendicularly to one another and to each pole of the palanquin, so that eight men were continually employed in holding it up on their shoulders, instead of four, (the number employed at time by the usual palkee bearers of the plains). I was fortunate enough to find at this old place of tirth or pilgrimage, an old baoree or well, in which I saw the same old kind of Hindoo pillar, or column that I had previously seen at Delhi, also at or near Saugor, and at other places, and upon the capsill or entablature resting upon two of them, I discovered an ancient Sanscrit inscription in the No. 2 character! what think ye of that my boys? I immediately made hasty preparations for copying it—the sun had set—the place was dark—I had just enough ink in my bottle to imprint the letters, and the paper, which, not being able to find my own, I was obliged to get from the shops, was very inferior, and above all the situation of the writing awkward, it being immediately over the water in the well, the depth of which, from its clearness, I could not tell. A chaipai, or native bedstead, was brought from the bazar, and placed diagonally across an angle of the walls of the well, so that by standing upon the edge of one of its slender appendages, a bamboo, which, if it had broken would have given me a nice ducking, I managed to wet the stone with water from my tumbler, and the paper in the well, beneath the edge of the bedstead, then to press down the paper before applying the ink—the facsimile came off pretty well but not so well as it might have done. If I had not been so hurried, and placed in so queer a situation, namely, underground in a kind of vaulted well. I can scarcely express my delight, when I found the character was No. 2, and very old No. 2, too—I have the copy in my possession—a direct, and not a reversed one, and have no doubt it will be all found decipherable (excepting one part detached), in the lower line.

I saw a handsome Hindoo garden here, having its baraderies, or summer houses, its fountains, falls of water cut on stone sheets like flowers, which can be lighted up as broad sheets of water by night—apple trees, mango—and poplar (mark that.) I was not before aware of the existence of this tree, the poplar, in India, but am glad to notice it now for the first time—its size or height is one third of the England ones; the painting on the pillars of the baraderie was very ornamental and ingenious—the native Jemadár said that 300 maunds (of 80 lb each) of oil had been expended in lighting up these gardens and fountains, on the occasion of the Governor General’s visit here a short time since. It was now dark, so I started for Munnie Mujroo, which I reached before 10 at night; and just as I left my palkee in order to see the “Munnie Mujroo ka devi ka sewalla,” a few drops of rain fell, but not a sufficiency to render the air cool—or to wet my trunks to loss.

There was nothing of any consequence there, and the chief things I went about were some inscriptions reported to be there—these were no other than modern Dēvanāgarī writings upon the walls, describing the names of a lot of Hindoo Gods and goddesses, and Krishn and the Gopis were pretty plentiful,—Krishn being almost every where, and a Gopi on each side of him, no more than two Gopis, you see, to his share, whereas the

books allow him some fifty or so, after the manner I conclude of the fifty daughters of Ægeus to one Hercules—there are tanks and rasuis, or cooking places, courtyards, and so on, but the priests would not at first allow me to enter the sanctum, unless I took off my shoes, which I would not do, as I was unwell, and I could not anticipate any discovery from my so doing and entering there. They afterwards said I might enter—but it was then too late—and I declined seeing them. Leaving this place I dawdled on until I reached Mouree, a station for bearers, distant three kos from Sábád, where there is a staging bungalow. At Mouree my bearers were not ready on the road, so I went on a mile to the village of that name, and staid there during the day, in order to write the last day's work, viz., of the 13th of May, and having done so, find it high time to pack up my "traps," and "be off"—for Kurnaul.

16th May.—I reached a staging bungalow at Sháhábád, in a couple of hours, and staid there for the same period of time, but found nothing of any consequence to notice, excepting that all or most of the mosques or other religious edifices are built of brick, and not of stone, some plastered over, and some unplastered. In examining the repairs which had been lately effected to the bungalow, as requested by my friend, in charge of it, I noticed a couple of sketches on the inner walls, so extremely well and spiritedly done, that I hope they will be allowed to remain there—one is of a lady, another where some "gorgeous tragedy comes sweeping by"—and both well executed. The chokedar there said that a number of robberies take place thereabouts, and it is supposed many murders also, by those certain destroyers of human life, the Thugs: no one can escape them when once in their company—and their mode of putting people to death is unfailing—travellers are their only victims, and of course no one knows whether such travellers have proceeded on their route or have been murdered. I now went on to my old place Tenaissir where several things were to be seen, but having arrived at midnight, I found great difficulty in obtaining admittance to the shrines scattered about. There are some beautiful tanks of considerable extent, but nearly dry, and containing much mud. On passing over a causeway, leading over the centre (?) of one of these tanks, I reached a building, called the Kulchatar, and on applying for admission at two o'clock in the morning, the tenants took us either for dacoits (robbers) or thugs (murderers) and refused us admittance for a long time, notwithstanding I showed my crest, but after half an hour's parley, for I was not inclined to put myself so much out of the way for nothing, I induced them to admit me and my party of palanquin bearers to the interior of the building, a sight of it however by no means compensated me for the trouble I had undergone in gaining admission—there was only a figure of Ram "(Ramchandra," as they called him) seated upon the shoulders of another figure, Human, excepting that he had the face of a peacock.

No inscriptions here, the place being plastered, and ornamented with painting—N. B. As a general rule for finding ancient Sanscrit inscriptions, scarce any but stone buildings should be searched—and those only which are free from white wash, or painting. I do not mean to say that none exist in any such painted buildings, but I have never met with any. I had similar trouble in effecting an entrance into another building at the first, or near end of the said causeway over the tank, and it was not until one or two of the men came down from their turret and, passing out by a small side door, made themselves sure of my identity as a European, and then with considerable hesitation and fear, that they admitted me. I was as much disappointed here as at the other building—finding nothing worth noticing but a figure of Dúrgah, with as many hands and arms as you like and several unmeaning implements and instruments held in the former. I not only had difficulties of gaining an entrance to these buildings to experience, but I had previously had about half an hour's fight with my bearers before I could induce them to go out of the way a mile or two, on purpose to afford me an opportunity of seeing the wonderful sights I have above endeavoured to describe, "currente calamo" (by the bye the Latin word "calamus" agrees exactly with the Hindoostanee one "Kalam" (pen), which is a curious coincidence.

Having visited a third building (not the Khubur gah of Shaikh Chilli, which is, however the finest work in the whole city, of marble, as before described on my way up; but one) situated on the ('pahlie, or other') side of the town walls, through which I returned, and having roused the inmates as before; I gained admittance there also, and with the like indifferent success, or satisfaction, I was permitted to enter all of these buildings without taking off my shoes, substituting the lifting off my hat instead. I think in this last edifice I had the pleasure of seeing my friend Mahadeo only, but the appearance there altogether was dirty and mean, although marble was the material of

